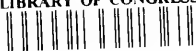


LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



00005770671



Class F1

Book 1125

NEW ENGLAND FAMILY HISTORY

Vol. 4 July, 1911 No. 13

ISSUED QUARTERLY

Subscription One Dollar per Year
Single Copies Twenty-five Cents

*A Magazine Devoted to
the History of Families of
Maine, New Hampshire
and Massachusetts*

Edited and Published by
HENRY COLE QUINBY, A. B., LL. B.
Office of Publication

City Investing Building, 165 Broadway, New York City

The entire contents of this number are Copyright, 1911, by Henry C. Quinby

New England Family History

A profusely illustrated genealogical Quarterly Magazine

VOLUME I. (*Out of Print*). Numbers 1 and 4, fifty cents each.

VOLUME II. Price \$3.50. Contains among others the following families: Albee, Atwood, Ayer, Barker, Barnes, Bitsfield, Bolles, Bond, Brewster, Clement, Cobb, Colby, Cole, Copp, Cottle, Day, Freeman, Frost, Hardy, Haskell, Hobson, Hooper, Long, Millett, Morrill, Pearson, Pierce, Plummer, Gov. Thomas Prentice, Quinby (Quimby), Riggs, Slemons, Sparrow, Titcomb, Tybbott, Williams.

VOLUME III. Price, \$3. Contains among others the following: Appleton, Batchelder, Bean, Brewster, Crane, Denison, Foss, Gilman, Glover, Goodwin, Harris, Hedge, Hicks, Mercer, Gov. Quinby, Ray, Rogers, Tidd, Watson.

VOLUME IV. Subscription \$1. Will contain among others, Boynton, Clifford, Gov. Thos. Dudley, Ladd, Moody, Rand, Treworgy.

HENRY COLE QUINBY, A. B., LL. B.

EDITOR AND PUBLISHER

No. 165 Broadway, New York City



Perry James Cole

New England Family History

HENRY COLE QUINBY, A. B., LL. B., Editor,

165 Broadway, New York City

VOL. IV.

July, 1911

No. 13

Copyright 1911, by H. C. Quinby.

LIFE OF HON. BENJAMIN J. COLE.

Benjamin James⁷ Cole was the seventh son of Isaac⁶ and Hannah⁶ (Atwood) Cole. They and their ancestry have been described in this HISTORY, the Atwoods, beginning at page 229, and the Coles, at page 143. Isaac⁶, the father, was a smelter of iron at or near what is now called Sugar Hill, at Franconia, New Hampshire. The stack of the furnace was existing ten years ago and may still be intact. Benjamin James was the 13th child, and very delicate, so that his parents figured he could not be "raised" without great care and pains, and those they bestowed freely. He was born at Franconia, 28 Sept., 1814.

As a slender, pale faced lad, fooling about the camps of the charcoal burners preparing the fuel used in his father's furnaces, his future wife, then Hetty Batchelder, saw him first. But he and she have expressed (in each other's presence) amazement of the most convincing character as to what she could have seen in him to attract her, presented as he was, nearly in the guise of a blackamoor. After the fiftieth anniversary of their marriage, they seemed not to

refer to it so often—in the contemplation of each other's good qualities, the question of discovery took a back seat.

Benjamin lacked the physique deemed necessary for farming, so he was given more than the usual education.

He was seven years old, when his father moved from Franconia to Franklin, N. H., and in the public schools of that town he commenced his education. This was continued at Noyes Academy until he was thirteen years old. He afterwards attended Sanbornton Academy. When he was nineteen years old, for a year and a half he was unable to attend to study or work on account of ill health.

When he was about 13 years old, in 1827, his father moved his iron manufactory to what was then Batchelder's Mills—named for the father of Hetty. The iron of Sugar Hill, though of fine quality, could not be rendered into metal at a profit and they had discovered another iron deposit in Gifford, in which township his future father-in-law's mills stood.

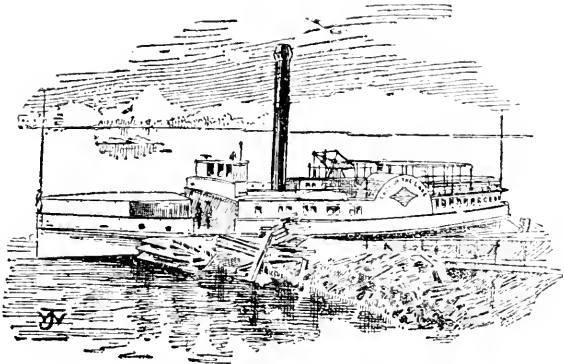
That amounted to little or nothing, the legend of the ore hammered unrefined into a horseshoe nail to the contrary, notwithstanding. Isaac, the father, then began to use iron which other people had elsewhere made, and by the foundry he built, he turned it into many forms of cast iron—stoves, ploughs, andirons, and later, into complicated machinery.

Benjamin was not twenty-four when he married, 18 June, 1838, the Hetty of his earlier acquaintance. She was Mehitable Aborn Batchelder, born 26 Sept., 1818, whose family are fully mentioned at page 481 of this HISTORY, and a picture of the house in which they were married appeared opposite page 530.

The Concord and Montreal Railroad, one of the first in this country, had progressed as far as Concord, about thirty miles south of Batchelder's Mills, the name of which was changed to Lake Village. Mr.

Cole had been sending two and four horse teams to Boston, a hundred miles away, weekly or thereabout, for years—then only thirty miles to Concord. He embraced with ardor the proposition to extend the railroad north through his own town, became a considerable stockholder, and the thing was accomplished in 1848.

It became obvious at once that the Weirs—four miles north—presented an ideal junction for a steamboat line to connect the railroad with the populous and important towns separated from the railroad by the extensive waters of Lake Winnepesaukee. The Winnepesaukee Steamboat Company was organized in that year, their charter dated June 24, 1848. James N. Elkins, S. C. Lyford, Charles Lane were authorized to call the first meeting, and at that meeting S. C. Lyford was chosen chairman, with Charles Lane as clerk, the grantees being the above named men, with J. N. Elkins, William Walker, Jr., *Benjamin J. Cole*, John T. Coffin. The directors were Woodbury L. Melcher, Daniel Pickering, W. Walker, Jr., B. J. Cole, John Coe, J. N. Elkins and J. T. Coffin. Their first meeting was held at the Cerro Gordo house, September 12, 1848, when Benjamin J. Cole was elected president; Charles Lane, clerk; J. T. Coffin, treasurer, and W. Walker, Jr., agent. At a meeting held October 25, 1848, Mr. Walker presented a model for a boat, which, after an inspection, was adopted. The boat was 121 feet long with 21 feet beam. William Walker, Jr. and B. J. Cole were authorized to build, and they proceeded as soon as possible with the work, the lumber used in the construction of the steamer being cut around the lake and furnished by Mr. Cole's firm. The building of the boat began in January, 1849, and she was finished in time to hold the meeting on board in July 20 of that year. The boat was built a little to the right of where now stands Bickford's machine shop, near the freight depot at Lake Village. She was called the "Lady of the Lake."



THE ORIGINAL LADY OF THE LAKE.

After running some twenty years the hull was re-built at Meredith, and later on, while lying at her wharf at Wolfeboro one night the entire top of the boat was burned off to the water's edge. No fatal accident ever occurred on the "Lady," and the most serious disaster in her history was while carrying a party on a moonlight excursion, when she struck a rock near Witch Island, and it was found necessary to run ashore and beach her on Governor's Island. The repairs and loss of the season's business from this accident cost the company \$10,000.

The palmy days of the Lady were between 1868 and 1876, when the craft was popular as an excursion boat. Diamond Island was then the famous picnic resort of the State, and boasted of a good sized hotel, bowling alley, dancing pavilion, etc. Excursionists would crowd the decks of the Lady until the boat was fairly top-heavy, and a rush of the passengers from one side to the other to view some passing object of interest would cause her to tip until the women folks and nervous people were almost panic stricken. On one of these excursion trips the Lady carried a crowd of 1280 people from Diamond Island to The Weirs. The boat was always ably commanded and has safely carried many thousands of delighted tourists over the Smile of the Great Spirit.

During her career the Lady underwent numerous repairs and changes until it was a standing joke that every part of her had been re-built several times but like the schoolboy's knife, which had a new handle and new blades, she was still the same old boat. The most extensive repairs were made in 1882 when the hull was about entirely rebuilt at the Weirs and numerous other improvements made both above and below the deck.

The Lady of the Lake was towed to her last moorings, north of Lake Village, May 1, 1894, after thirty-two years of service.

In 1846, Mr. Cole took a perpetual lease on a certain amount of the water power resulting from the



MERVITT ABORN (BATCHELDER)

Wife of Benjamin James Cole.

fall at Lake Village, and ever since then the iron works he established there have utilized this as the source of part of their mechanical power.

Prior to the arrival of the railroad in 1848, Mr. Cole's teams did practically all the freighting, and an old resident of Lakeport in reminiscences published in 1892 says, "We remember quite distinctly those large wagons covered over the top with canvas, drawn by four and sometimes by six horses; and how many times we have seen them unload their goods for Horace Bugbee, their leather for William Odell, their share of freight in the shape of iron and steel for George W. Young!"

Mr. Cole's own recollections have appeared seldom in print; then in the form of reporter's notes of speeches and the like. The Lake Shore Railroad was opened from Lakeport through to its junction with the Boston and Maine Railroad about the 17th of June, 1890; the *Manchester Union* said:

"When the sections with that which came into Alton over the Boston and Maine had reached Lake Village, Col. H. B. Quinby, accompanied by distinguished guests, ascended the platform which had been erected in Railroad square, and after music by Rublee's band, called the great mass of people which had assembled to order. He referred to the occasion as one fitting to be celebrated. Today had witnessed the culmination of an event for which the people of Belknap, Strafford and Rockingham counties had labored for twenty-five years. The Lake Shore is opened, and today we, in Belknap county, can clasp hands with the people of Strafford county, and can see a straight course from Lake Village to the sea. He referred to the early history of railroad building, and compared them with those of today, showing the great advance made in the character of rolling stock, speed and general capacity. After congratulating all upon the consummation of their great desire, he introduced the Hon. B. J. Cole.

"Mr. Cole spoke happily and distinctly, for one of his advanced years. He alluded to the fact that he came to Lake Village sixty-three years ago, and that not a man or child was alive who was there at that time. The village then consisted of seven houses, with no business of any kind, not a shop or store having been erected, and, said the speaker, 'I had to go a mile and a half to get my boots tapped.' Since that time the increase has been gradual and steady. He referred in decided terms to the control of the lake by Massachusetts parties, and said that in 1844 the people of the village joined with those of Plymouth in asking for a railroad. The demand was kept up and both money and honor was pledged until in 1848, in May the road came to Tilton, and in September to Laconia. Then in spite of obstacles the road went through to Haverhill, and he was glad to see the fight had been kept up till the Lake Shore was an accepted fact. He hoped yet to see a city at Lake Village and said: Forty-five years ago I gave \$1600 for sixteen acres of land from the church yonder down the street, and extending back into the country and they thought I got cheated, but I had faith and I want you to have, and go on and succeed in the future."

In 1849 and 1850 the township known as Gilford, in which Lake Village was the largest settlement, sent Mr. Cole as its representative to the State Legislature, where he was recognized as a man of great common sense, and with a firm and forceful manner of presenting his ideas.

He introduced the bill incorporating the Lake Village Savings Bank 18 June, 1849. He was then thirty-five years old, and a miniature painted on ivory now in the possession of his granddaughter, Mrs. Hugh N. Camp, Jr., of New York, shows him to have been a rather pale, smooth-shaven, black-haired, thin featured young man, with something of the ascetic in his appearance; clear and piercing blue eyes and



GOVERNOR FREDERICK SMYTH OF NEW HAMPSHIRE AND COUNCIL, 1866

BENJ. J. COLE,

Lake Village, (Now Lakeport)

ISAAC SPAULDING,

Nashua

JOHN H. ELLIOTT,

Keene

GOV. SMYTH

LUTHER B. HOSKIN,

Lisbon

HORTON D. WALKER

Portsmouth

a thin rather curved nose, thin lips. He was as we know, rather below the medium height, and very slight of form.

His hair turned white at an early age and he wore a beard which was also of snowy whiteness; these he retained till his death.

His style of dress he appears to have adopted in early middle age, after having been somewhat of a dandy in his youth. It is characteristic of his conservatism in all things that he never changed the form of his garments again as long as he lived. I can see him now! His hat was a high glossy silk tile with a somewhat wider brim than any style prevailing during my recollection; though he had a special block at his hatter's in Boston, we knew his headgear was new only by an additional glossiness of nap, and as years passed it got nearer the high hat of today in height, coming down reluctantly a half inch at a time, no doubt through the treachery of the hatter.

Mr. Cole always wore a broadcloth frock coat, reaching to his knees and unhemmed around the skirts—a style not unusual even in the early '80's; his waist coat and trousers were of the same material. To see his smartly shod feet, of whose small size I am inclined to think he was not unconscious, one would never suppose that he always wore the old fashioned high boots, covering the calf of the leg, down over which the trousers fell in graceful lines—much as we see them on the standing statuary of modern statesmen. The creasing of trousers came into fashion when he was a very old man, and furnished him with many a comfortable joke at the expense of those who wore them that way.

Mr. Cole always wore high linen collars bending a little outward all around, thus preventing the satin stock from rising too high.

This was his costume summer and winter, early and late. Rough travel, hot weather, afloat and ashore, Sundays and week days, in church, in his forge and

foundry, the only difference he ever allowed himself was the removal of his hat, which then was never far from his hand. Never till bed time did he make any change.

Mr. Cole was extremely fond of horses, and all his life liked to drive behind an especially rapid trotter; his stable was seldom without one or two that could really go. But he never entered one of his horses in any contest more formal than a brush on the road.

Mr. Cole's horses were the best to be had, but he never bought a horse that had to be urged, and never used a whip. Many anecdotes used to pass in this connection. It is said that he was talking from his carriage to a man in the train at Lakeport, when the train started. "We will finish this at Tilton," said he. "I guess not," responded the train passenger; but sure enough, there was Mr. Cole, waiting for him when the train pulled in at the station, eighteen miles away. The only explanation is that the time table in the early days of railroading differed from that of today.

Dr. Goss once amused the family at Lake Village. He said he asked a man at the neighboring Village of Gilford if he had seen Mr. Cole. "Yes," was the reply, "he has just gone by, driving like the Devil. He is at Alton Bay by this time." Mr. Cole was then driving a Morgan horse, famous through the countryside for its speed and known as "Old Fan."

Mr. Cole's testimony at the hearing before the Commissioners in the Lake Company litigation early in March, 1878, contained the following historical matter:

"I have lived in Lake Village fifty years; my father built the foundry here. The old Folsom dam stood here when I came here. There were six or seven houses in the village then—1827. The Pepper mill commenced to run in 1828 or 1829. The village had quite a start at that time—some thirty or forty houses

were built. It did not grow much for some years, until Sargent came to work.

"The next period of growth was when the railroad was built. During the time of the Civil War, the village had a marked growth. Since 1840 I do not remember the Lake Company's building any new building except the Bugbee store.

"Mr. Batchelder (Mr. Cole's father-in-law) tried to buy flowage in the bay, and he did buy some. I have heard him talk about it.

"After the charter of 1846, I took a lease for water-power. My present lease was written in 1852; Mr. Bell was the agent, and I took the lease and the deed for the land from him.

"In 1854 and 1855 we suffered on account of low water. In the former year it got as low as six inches of water.

"I constructed my flume or penstock in 1854 and the machine shop the same year. I am running two waterwheels; the one for the machine shop is of one hundred horsepower.

"In prosperous times I have employed one hundred and sixty men. I am now renting part of my water-power to Wardell Needle Co. and to Crane and Peaslee; I also furnish the water for houses in the village.

"In 1866 a mill of mine, occupied by John Pepper, was burned, which released about half my water-power, and I was not so much troubled afterwards. The excavation at the Weirs improved the water-power at Lake Village as they can draw the water lower in Lake Winnepesaukee. In 1820 not over a hundred cubic feet per second ran down the river."

In those early days the only transportation on Lake Winnepesaukee was by row boats, and perhaps a few scows, that travelled very slowly as a result of a horse on a treadmill turning the side paddle wheels. Today

there are said to be a thousand steam and gasoline boats in commission during the summer season.

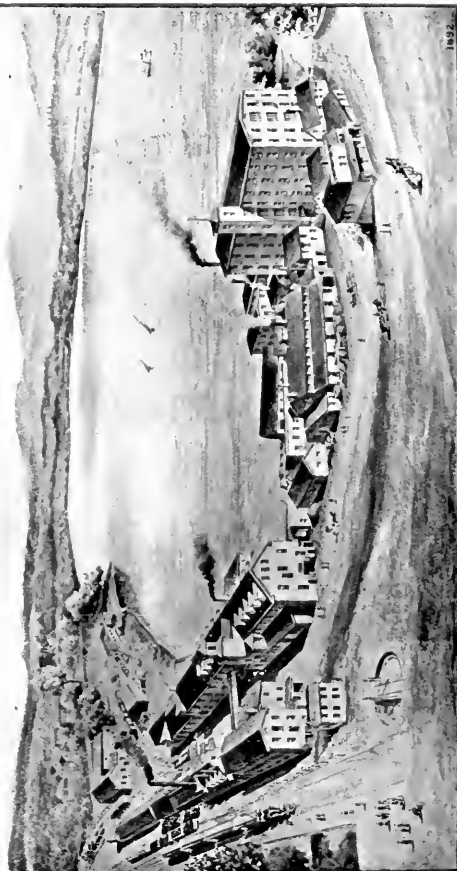
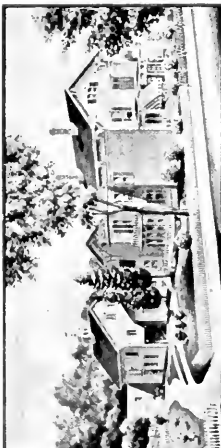
In 1894, Mr. Cole, whose memory for dates and figures of all kinds was phenomenal, said, "Sixty-six years ago today—that was April 10, 1828—I went with a party in a row boat to Centre Harbor for some iron, intending to come back the same day; but the lake became so rough that we stayed over night and then returned in a snow storm."

"The enterprise conducted by the Cole Manufacturing Co. is generally regarded as having been founded in 1836, and so in one sense it was, but the business from which it sprung was established in 1827, by Mr. Isaac Cole, father of the treasurer of the present company, Mr. B. J. Cole. The original establishment was a foundry and in December, 1836, was purchased by Messrs. Isaac, John A. and B. J. Cole—three brothers—who began business under the firm name of Cole & Co. In 1846 this was changed to Cole, Davis & Co., and in 1857 Mr. B. J. Cole became sole owner and continued the enterprise under the style of B. J. Cole & Co., until the incorporation of the present company in 1873, later increased. Mr. Cole has been treasurer from the beginning, and was also superintendent until he resigned that position in 1883, since which date it has been held by Mr. H. B. Quinby. The company's plant has been increased and improved from time to time until now it covers some five acres of ground and is adapted to the economical manufacture of a great variety of articles, and unsurpassed facilities are enjoyed for the doing of general machine and foundry work, forging, etc. By no means the least of their advantages is the waterpower available, that amounting to about two hundred horse, and being absolutely reliable at all times of the year. The water comes from Lake Winnepesaukee and has 12½ feet fall. The character, variety and amount of the product since the company's organization have of course changed with the times, and especially so as

COLE MANUFACTURING COMPANY

FOUNDERS, MACHINISTS & FORGERS.
LAKEPORT, N. H.

LAKEPORT, N. H.
LAKEPORT, N. H.



PLAN OF THE BUILDINGS OF THE COLE MANUFACTURING COMPANY AT LAKE VILLAGE

(From the County History)

the management have always been quick to see openings and take advantage of them. At present the consumption of scrap iron in the forge is about 100 tons per month, 1000 tons of iron being used in the foundry per year. Large amounts of bar-iron and steel are also used. The company have a brass foundry where a general line of casting in this metal is done in a superior manner."

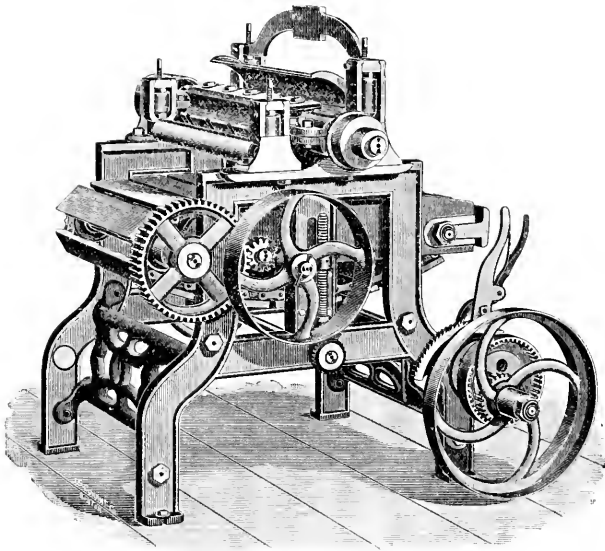
The foregoing paragraph is from a local publication of about 1890. Since that time the forge has been doubled in capacity by the erection of a second steam trip-hammer, and the manufacture of stoves and other cast iron articles has been practically discontinued.

The *Commercial Recorder*, Feb. 15, 1890, speaking of the Cole Manufacturing Company, said:

"The premises occupied comprise four buildings, one a machine shop, one in which the offices are located which is also used as a storehouse, one a foundry, next for woodworking and last the forge and blacksmith shop. Another building for the storing of lumber completes the plant. The company as the heading indicates are both brass and iron founders and machinists, and manufacturers of the celebrated iron giant rock and track lifters, and do a large business in mill machinery of all kinds, shafting, gearing, water wheels, etc."

The History of Merrimac and Belknap Counties says:

"Mr. Cole has built several mills and bridges on contract; was one of the incorporators of the Lake Village Savings Bank, and for years its president. Also one of the incorporators of the Laconia National Bank, of which he was a director ten years, and an incorporator and the present president of the Wardwell Needle Co., of Lake Village. He was a member



PLANING MACHINE, MADE BY COLE MANUFACTURING CO.

of the Free-Will Baptist Church and a trustee of New-Hampton Institute.

Mr. Cole was a democrat until the breaking out of the rebellion in 1861. Since then he has been a republican, says the History of the County. He represented Gilford in the State Legislature of 1849 and 1850. In 1862, 1863 and 1864 he was a candidate of the republican party for state senator in the Sixth Senatorial District; but as he represented a minority party, he was not elected. He was nominated and elected a member of the governor's council for the Second Councillor District, and served as such in the years 1866 and 1867, during the administrations successively of Governors Harriman and Smyth. He was a delegate to the constitutional convention in 1868. He was a delegate to the National Republican Convention which renominated Lincoln at Baltimore in 1864.

The foregoing, from the History of Merrimac and Belknap Counties, is but a meagre indication of the interest and activity of Mr. Cole in assisting to promote the welfare of his state politically. The following sidelights on the part of Mr. Cole's career are taken from the Life of Senator Rollins, by Hon. James O. Lyford.

The republican convention to elect delegates to the Republican National Convention to be held at Baltimore took place in 1864. "There was no question as to the candidate for President whom the New Hampshire delegates would support. The interest in the convention was in the personnel of the delegates, and there were a large number of candidates. A ballot was taken for four delegates at large, with the result that Onslow Stearns, William Haile, John B. Clarke, and Thomas E. Sawyer were elected. As district delegates, Benjamin J. Cole and Joseph B. Adams were chosen from the first of the three districts. John B. Clarke was proprietor of the *Manchester Mirror*; of the other delegates, Haile had been Governor of the

State, Stearns was president of the State Senate, Cross was the most prominent candidate for Congress, Cole was then and for years after the leading republican in his section of the State, and Sawyer became a candidate for Congress at the next election" (*id.*, 169-170).

In the same year the Republican Congressional Conventions in the first and second districts were held Dec. 21. The delegate's votes were scattered among five candidates, Mr. Cole receiving seven. Gilman Marston received the nomination (*id.*, 177).

In 1871, interest centered in the Republican State Convention to nominate a candidate for Governor. Mr. Cole received a complimentary vote from seventy-four delegates. James Pike received the largest number of votes, but lacked a majority by sixty-two votes. Col. Lyford says:

"It was confidently believed by the party leaders that subsequent ballottings would result in the nomination of one of the other candidates. Before a second ballot could be taken, however, a motion was made to nominate Pike by acclamation. It was carried in one of those critical moments of a convention when the leaders are off their guard and taken by surprise" (*id.*, 244).

There is reason to believe that on a subsequent ballot, Mr. Cole would have received the nomination which in New Hampshire is equivalent to an election. The outcome of the convention was a surprise to Mr. Cole, and a keen disappointment to his friends. However, the election returns were unexpected. There was no choice of governor by the people, and a Democratic legislature elected a Democratic governor. The Republicans elected Straw as the next governor, and, says Lyford, he having had the customary two terms, Mr. Cole's name was among those most prominently mentioned as his successor in 1873 (*id.*, 303) and again in 1874 (*id.*, 327).

Says Maj. John Aldrich:

"I was quite intimately associated with my uncle, the late Benjamin J. Cole. Soon after my 20th birthday, and during the following years I became his bookkeeper and practically his confidential clerk, and I had good opportunities to learn his leading traits, characteristics and habits. He gave me my first lessons in bookkeeping and had me accompany him on several trips through towns in the adjoining counties where he had established agencies for the sale of his manufactures, being absent sometimes several days, in order to acquaint me with that part of the business.

"I think the most striking trait in his character was his deeply religious nature, his implicit faith in God, and belief in the efficiency of earnest unceasing prayer. I will relate one circumstance which illustrates this point. One evening in the fall of 1856, he called in my house on his way home from prayer meeting. Almost the first words he uttered were, 'John, if ever I prayed to God in earnest, I have done so for the past five years, that He would deliver me from (naming certain business associates), and God has answered my prayers, He has delivered me from mine enemies.'

"He was decided in his views on all political, moral and social questions. His early convictions and political associations were with the Jacksonian Democracy; until the firing on Fort Sumter, when his intense patriotism, caused him to at once denounce the traitors unsparingly, and ever after he was a whole-hearted Republican."

The local paper in 1888 characteristically described the golden wedding as follows:

"On Monday, June 18th, Mr. and Mrs. B. J. Cole celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of their marriage. This half century of married life has been a happy one, and it was fit and proper that the day for the

celebration of such an occasion should be bright and lovely, as only a day in June can be. Agreeably to the announcement friends were seen wending their way toward the elegant family residence to extend their congratulations to the couple, whom God in his goodness has blessed with a life of comfort and happiness. The tide of friends continued to flow toward the family residence, until over two hundred and fifty had been present and extended congratulations, among the friends being a large delegation from the shops of the company. The interior of the house was tastefully and beautifully decorated with flowers, many of which were given by friends, and were the choicest that green-houses could afford. A varied and excellent collation was provided and served in fine style by a caterer from Boston. During the reception, which lasted from four to eight o'clock, Blaisdell's orchestra discoursed fine music. Among the beautiful tokens from friends was an elegant silver service, gold lined, the gift of the employees of the Cole Manufacturing Company, of which Mr. Cole is treasurer, as a testimonial to Mr. and Mrs. Cole of their kind wishes and esteem, which was much appreciated by the recipients. Among the guests from out of town were," etc.

"The third annual meeting of the Laconia and Lake Village Water Works was held at the pumping station Monday, at 4 o'clock p. m. The old board of officers was re-elected.

"In connection with the other proceedings the following resolutions were adopted:

"Resolved, That the Directors of the Laconia and Lake Village Water Works assembled at their annual meeting this eighteenth day of June, 1888, miss the presence and counsel of their associate, the Hon. B. J. Cole, and learning that at this hour he and his wife are receiving the congratulations of their friends upon the 50th anniversary of their marriage, desire to join



BEN J. COFF,
Governor
Lake Village



HAZEN BIDDLE,
Governor
Colebrook



WILLIAM C. PATTON,
Governor
Kingston



ISAAC SPAULDING,
Governor
Nashua



GOVERNOR WALTER HARRIMAN,
Concord



GOVERNOR WALTER HARRIMAN OF NEW HAMPSHIRE, 1867
(Compiled by Gov. Henry B. Quinby of New Hampshire, 1910)

therein and hereby send greetings, expressing the hope that their long and useful lives in this community may be still further prolonged and that in their declining years, surrounded by kind friends and relatives, they may reap the reward of well spent lives which they so richly deserve.

Resolved, that the action of this board be entered upon the records of the corporation and that the President communicate the same to Mr. and Mrs. Cole in such a manner as he shall deem appropriate.

Mehitable Aborn (Batchelder) Cole died at Lake Village 15 July, 1893.

She had all the firmness which characterised her branch of the Batchelder family, combined with a deep and tender affection for her family, a lively sense of fun, wide appreciation and understanding of human nature.

She was a deeply religious member of the Freewill Baptist Church, to which she contributed liberally, and in whose affairs she took the keenest interest all her life.

The affection of the heart which caused her death was of many years duration; it finally siezed her with renewed force while she was at the Revere House in Boston on her return from a trip to Florida, and thereafter for nearly two years she was continuously under the care of trained nurses.

Benjamin James Cole died of old age at his home at Lakeport, the new name for Lake Village, 15 Jan., 1899. His only surviving child, Mrs. Henry B. Quinby was appointed administratrix, with will annexed, of his estate.

Mr. and Mrs. Cole's children were as follows:

1. Ellen Atwood^s Cole, born 14 Apr., 1841, died 9 May, 1897;

II. Park Benjamin^s Cole, born 3 Feb., 1850, died 14 Aug., 1850;

III. Mehitabel Octavia^s Cole, married Henry Brewer^s Quinby (see pp. 353-362);

IV. Stella L.^s Cole, born 11 March, 1855, died 19 July, 1855;

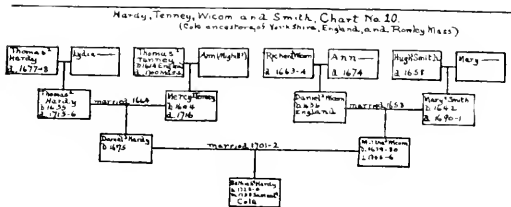
V. Sarah J.^s Cole, born 1 June, 1857, died 19 Apr., 1858.

The local paper referred to Mr. Cole's funeral as follows:

"The funeral of the late Benjamin J. Cole occurred Wednesday afternoon. All stores were closed and business suspended from 2 until 5 o'clock, while the sixth ward honored its dead and did loving reverence to the deceased. All the schools were closed and the teachers and students attended. The services were conducted in the Park Street Free Baptist Church of which the deceased was an active member. Rev. W. H. Getchell officiated assisted by Rev. J. A. Erskine of Meredith, a particular friend of the deceased. Music was furnished by Miss E. Eva Pike and Wm. H. Day, Jr. The esteem in which Mr. Cole was held was shown by the throng which assembled in the church to testify by their presence their regard for the one who done so much for the needy and for the uplifting of mankind. The sacred edifice was well filled with mourning relatives and friends, and the employees of the Cole Mfg. Co. attended in a body. The bearers were R. B. Priest, John P. Lane, John Pickering and Shepard Rowe. Interment was in the family lot at Hillside cemetery."

"Mr. Cole was a man of influence in his town and church and throughout a large business acquaintance," says the County History, which continues: "He was of a kind, social and affectionate nature, and cherished home and friends. He had a winning personal magnetism which made for him many friends. To these

he was loyal, and he enjoyed to an unusual degree the marked confidence of the better portion of society and leading business men. He was generous in the highest degree in contributing to religious and charitable objects, and no case of deserving need or suffering ever applied unsuccessfully to him. He was not only a prominent and leading man, an active temperance worker, but, higher, yet, a consistent Christian, whose active zeal has done much for the church and society of his locality."



HARDY FAMILY.

Descendants not only bearing the name of Hardy, but those who are descended from Samuel¹ Cole, Jr. (Samuel³, John², Thomas¹), whose ancestry and descendants have been described in this HISTORY (pp. 143-152, 222-6), should be interested in this article which sets forth four generations of their direct ancestors.

"In all probability some man received the name of Hardy on account of his bold and resolute demeanor," is the guess at the origin of the family name by a writer in Lewis' Genealogical History of New Hampshire (IV., 1709). This is one meaning of the word; the more common, perhaps, is "capable of endurance."

Thomas¹ Hardy was born in England about 1605, and lived at Boston, Ipswich, Rowley and Bradford, in Massachusetts. He went with John Winthrop, Jr., from Boston to Agawam in 1633 to begin a plantation at Agawam, and was therefore one of the founders of Ipswich, and his name appears several times on the first book of its records. Winthrop speaks of Rogers with twenty heads of family, "from York-shore," "godly men, and most of them of good estate." He removed to Rowley about 1653 and to Bradford ten years later.

His wife was Ann ——— in 1670 as a record shows, and she is the only one mentioned by David W. Hoyt, the eminent genealogist in his account of the Hardy family (XLVII. Essex Inst. Hist. Coll., 167). Lewis' article above mentioned, however, says: "His first wife, Lydia, who probably accompanied him from England, was the mother of all his children. His second wife, Ann, survived him more than eleven years, and died 1 May, 1689."

He died 4 Jan., 1677-8 at Bradford; his will was dated 12 Dec., 1677 and proved 26 Mar., 1678; in it he mentions his wife, but not by name; and is therein described as of Merrimack near Haverhill. Merrimack was set off from Rowley in 1688, its name changed to Bradford in 1672; most of the family lived in the eastern part, which was set off in 1726 and later called by its present name, Groveland. Anah, widow of Thomas Hardy, was received by confession into the Bradford Church, 14 Nov., 1682.

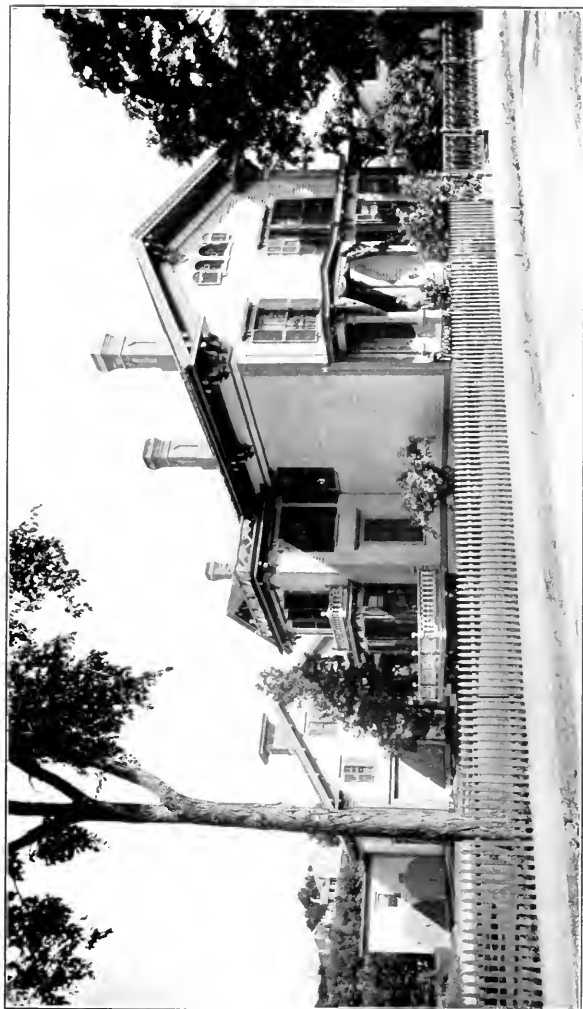
Children:

I. Thomas² Hardy, born about 1635 (see p. 571);

II. Sarah² Hardy, married 1 July, 1661, at Haverhill, Mass., William Hutchins;

III. Mary² Hardy, married about 1665, Samuel² Currier;

IV. Joseph² Hardy, Corporal, born about 1642;



BENJAMIN J. COLE'S HOUSE AT LAKE VILLAGE AS IT APPEARED ABOUT THIRTY YEARS AGO

V. William² Hardy, married 1st, Mary Tenney;

VI. John² Hardy, born about 1646;

VII. Jacob² Hardy, born about 1649.

Thomas² Hardy, Jr., was born about 1635. Lewis's History says his first wife was Ruth, who was the mother of his first child. Whether that is correct or not, he married 22 Nov., 1664 at Rowley, Mercy², the daughter of Thomas¹ Tenney. She died 15 Aug., 1716 at Bradford aged 72. She was admitted to the Bradford church 4 Nov., 1694, but he not till 12 July, 1713; he was Thomas, Junior, till 1677-8, after that, Thomas, Senior.

He died 6 Feb., 1715-6 at Bradford; his will was dated 23 Mar., 1714-5, proved 19 Mar., 1715-6, and in it he mentions his wife and seven children.

All but the first of the children mentioned below were born at Bradford.

I. Ann³ Hardy, born 26 Apr., 1666 at Rowley;

II. Thomas³ Hardy, born 29 June, 1667, at Bradford;

III. William³ Hardy, born 11 Jan., 1669-70;

IV. James³ Hardy, born 13 Feb., 1672-3; drowned 1689;

V. Daniel³ Hardy, born 2 Apr., 1675 (see p. 572);

VI. Jacob³ Hardy, born 25 Mar., 1677;

VII. Benjamin³ Hardy, born 22 Sep., 1679, married 19 Jan., 1709, Rebecca³ Bond (*Joseph², John¹*, see HISTORY, pp. 251-3);

VIII. Ebenezer³ Hardy, born 3 May, 1682, died 17 July, 1782;

IX. Isaac³ Hardy, born 19 Aug., 1683, married 6 Apr., 1721, Esther Barker;

X. Hannah³ Hardy, born 4 Oct., 1686;

XI. Sarah³ Hardy, born 9 June, 1689.

Daniel³ Hardy (Capt.), (*Thomas*^{2:1}) of Bradford, Mass., was born 2 Apr., 1675. He married first, at Bradford, 15 Jan., 1701-2, Martha³ Wicom, of Rowley, who died 24 Feb., 1745-6, in her 66th year.

He married second, at Rowley, 16 July, 1746, Damaris Dickinson of Rowley. Martha was received into Bradford church 3 June, 1706, and a Daniel 26 June, 1720. He died 31 July, 1756, at Bradford. His will was dated 24 May, 1749, proved 1 Nov., 1756. His widow Damaris died at Bradford before 21 July, 1763 in her 86th year. Her will was dated 7 Oct., 1761, proved 19 Sept., 1763, in which she is called Damaris Hardy, otherwise Damaris Lever.

The foregoing with list of children is almost verbatim from Mr. Hoyt's article, cited above.

The gravestone inscriptions of Capt. Daniel and his wives, at Groveland, Mass. (with many others of the family), are set out in the *Essex Antiquarian* (X. 6, 7), as follows:

HERE LIES
BURIED THE BODY
OF MR^S DAMARIS
THE WIFE OF CAP^T
DANIEL HARDY
WHO DEPARTED THIS
LIFE 1763
IN THE 86 YEAR
OF HER AGE

HERE LIES BURIED
THE BODY OF
CAP^T DANIEL HARDY
WHO DEPARTED THIS
LIFE JULY 31 1756
IN THE 82 YEAR
OF HIS AGE

HERE LIES BURIED			
THE	BODY	OF	MR ^a
MARTHA	Y ^e	WIFE	OF
CAP ^t DANIEL HARDY			
DIED	FEB ^{ry}	24	1745
IN	Y ^e	66	YEAR
OF HER AGE			

Children, born at Bradford:

I. Dorcas¹ Hardy, born 28 Jan., 1702-3;

II. Rebecca¹ Hardy, born 12 Dec., 1704;
married about 1726, Jonathan¹ Tenney
(*Samuel³, John², Thomas¹*) (see p. 574).
She died 1739;

III. Mercy⁴ Hardy, born 29 Oct., 1706, died
1730;

IV. Bethiah⁴ Hardy, born 15 Nov., 1709,
died 29 Nov., 1714;

V. Daniel¹ Hardy, born and died 16 May,
1715;

VI. Daniel¹ Hardy, born 6 Mar., 1717, died
1721;

VII. Eliphalet¹ Hardy, born 27 Jan., 1719-
20;

VIII. Bethiah⁴ Hardy, born 8 Mar., 1723-
4; married at Bradford 5 Oct., 1738, Samuel⁴
Cole, Jr. (*Samuel³, John², Thomas¹*) of Box-
ford, Mass. She is mentioned in her father's
will dated 1749 as Bethiah Cole, but (says
Mr. Hoyt) the dates above make her young
at marriage.

TENNEY ANCESTOR.

The line here given is directly ancestral to the descendants of Samuel¹ Cole. The name is also spelled Tenny.

Thomas¹ Tenney was born in England in 1614 as a deposition of his at age 66 shows. He married in England, Ann ——— who died in Massachusetts 26 Sept., 1657. In 1638 he came to America with the colony of families accompanying Rev. Ezekiel³ Rogers (see p. 394) of Rowley, in Yorkshire, England. They arrived at Salem in December, and began a settlement at Rowley in 1639.

Ann, wife of Thomas¹ Tenney is supposed to have been a sister of Deacon Thomas Mighill of the same colony.

Thomas Tenney, wife Ann, and family, of Rowley, came over with Rev. Ezekiel Rogers in the *John* of London. Rev. Jose¹ Glover started on the same voyage with them and died en route (Tenney Fam., 8). (See the article on Rev. Jose Glover in this HISTORY, p. 493.)

Thomas¹ Tenney appears on the town records in 1677 as ensign; he held the following offices: 1653-66 marshal; 1650, 3, 60, 1, 6 warner of town meetings; 1656, 64, 71, overseer of plains (?); 1660-1, 70, selectman; 1660, viewer of fences and highways; 1665-6, constable; 1680, tithingman. He was also frequently on committees, church member and land owner (Tenney Genealogy; also 24 Ess. Inst. Hist. Coll., 43).

His wife Ann is called sister in the will of Deacon Thomas Mighill (perhaps meaning sister-in-law?). Particulars regarding Deacon Thomas Mighill may be found in 23 Ess. Inst. Hist. Coll.

Thomas¹ Tenney married second, 24 Feb. 1658-9, Elizabeth, widow of Francis Parrott, by whom he had no children. He died 20 Feb., 1700, at Bradford, and his gravestone is in the old cemetery there.



IN THE GARDEN AT LAKEPORT

(Gov. Quinby in foreground)

She lived as a widow with the family of Rev. Ezekiel³ Rogers (p. 394) and he left her ten pounds in his will, dated 1660.

Children; born at Rowley:

I. John² Tenney, born 14 Dec., 1640; married 21 Feb., 1664, Mercy Parrott;

II. Hannah² Tenney, born 15 Mar., 1642;

III. Mercy² Tenney, born 17 June, 1644, married 22 Nov., 1664 at Rowley, Thomas² Hardy (*Thomas*¹), (see p. 571);

IV. Thomas² Tenney, born 16 Mar., 1648;

V. James² Tenney, born 15 Mar., 1650;

VI. Daniel² Tenney, born 16 Mar., 1653 (Atwood Genealogy, 31; see also Tenney Genealogy, 2d ed., 1904).

WICOM FAMILY.

Richard¹ Wicom had an acre and a half houselot in Rowley, 1643. In 1661 he gave all his estate to his son John in consideration of the support of himself and his wife Ann during life; in the deed he mentions his son Daniel as having received enough already. He was buried 27 Jan., 1663-4. His widow Ann was buried 25 Aug., 1674.

Children:

I. Daniel² Wicom, born in England about 1635 (see *infra*).

II. Thomas² Wicom, buried 6 July, 1660;

III. John² Wicom, born about 1647.

Daniel² Wicom was born in England about 1635; married 14 Oct., 1658, Mary, daughter of Hugh and Mary Smith (see p. 577).

She died 29 Jan., 1690-1. Daniel² Wicom married second, 11 Nov., 1691, Lydia, widow of Lieut.

Abel Plats, and daughter of James Bailey. She died 24 Nov., 1722, aged 80 (gravestone). Daniel was a carpenter and Captain of the Military Company. He died 15 Apr., 1700, aged 65 (gravestone).

In the division of his estate the court assigned one-third to the widow, Lydia, and the remainder to Daniel, the only son, he to pay their share to each of his three sisters, Frances Johnson and Rebecca and Martha Wicom (Essex Probate 1:15. and 54. 55).

Children, all by wife Mary:

- I. Mary³ Wicom, buried 1 Feb., 1660-1;
- II. Sarah³ Wicom, born 27 Dec., 1661; died before 1770;
- III. Daniel³ Wicom, born , married Sarah Hazen;
- IV. Mary³ Wicom, born 11 Nov., 1667, died before 1770;
- V. Thomas³ Wicom, bapt. 14 July, 1672; died before 1770;
- VI. Frances³ Wicom, born 29 Mar., 1675;
- VII. Rebecca³ Wicom, born 7 Dec., 1677;
- VIII. Martha³ Wicom, born 6 Mar., 1679-80; married 15 Jan., 1701-2, Daniel³ Hardy (see p. 572);
- IX. Hannah³ Wicom, died 24 Feb., 1689-90.

(The foregoing is from an article by George B. Blodgett, M. A., 24 Essex Inst. Hist. Coll., 58.)

Savage, in his *Genealogical Dictionary*, says that Wicom is the same as Wickham.



AUTUMN IN THE GARDEN AT TAKI 1901

HUGH SMITH.

Hugh Smith, one of the direct ancestors of the descendants of the Cole, Hardy, Wicom and Tenney group described in this issue of the FAMILY HISTORY was made a freeman of Rowley, Mass., 18, 3 mo. 1642, had an acre and a half house lot on Bradford Street, 1643; was an overseer, 1649 and 1654; selectman, 1651. He brought over from England with him his wife, Mary. His will, dated 19, 9 mo. 1655, proved 25, 1 mo. 1656, mentions wife Mary; youngest son, not named in the will; and eldest son, Samuel Smith.

His widow married 2 Dec., 1657, Jeremiah Ellsworth.

Children of Hugh and Mary Smith:

- I. Samuel² Smith, married Mary Elithorp;
- II. Mary² Smith, born 17, 1 mo., 1642; married Daniel² Wicom (see *supra*);
- III. Sarah² Smith, born 24, 8 mo., 1643, died same year;
- IV. Hannah² Smith, born 24, 1 mo., 1647;
- V. Martha² Smith, born 5, 12 mo., 1648;
- VI. Edward² Smith, born 1, 4 mo., 1654.

(23 Ess. Hist. Soc. Coll., 305).

 OLD FALMOUTH.

A TRUE ROMANCE.

Preface:

The following is from a manuscript, two copies of which the editor found among the papers in the old Quinby mansion at Stroudwater, near Portland,

Maine. It purports to be copied from the diary kept by Miss Sarah Jones of Falmouth a hundred and sixty years ago. It reads as if written by a novelist of today, but I have no knowledge of its authenticity. The writer and the people mentioned in it are known to have lived in Falmouth at that time. I should be glad to know whether the diary is in existence and whether any of it has been printed elsewhere. Falmouth is now Portland.

Many of the personages have been mentioned in the pages of this HISTORY and the footnotes which I have supplied refer to these pages.

An account of the writer of the diary and of her husband appears in Smith's and Deane's Journals, 243, 304.

Friday, July 7th, 1750.

Spent the afternoon and first of the evening with Lois Pearson*, and had a very agreeable visit, as I never fail to do, for it is a truly pleasant family. Miss Pearson is engaged and will shortly be married to Joshua Freeman§.

After tea while we were walking in front of the house and looking at Capt. Ross' mast ship newly arrived in the harbor, Mr. Freeman joined us; he was very bravely dressed, so much so, that I could but observe him with more particularity than usual. He wore the usual cocked hat and full bottomed wig which marvelously became him, also a scarlet cloak thrown in Spanish style gracefully across one shoulder. This cloak was scarlet, the cuffs of which reached to the elbow and his hands were half hidden

* Daughter of Moses³ Pearson; she was born 1733; see pp. 163-5.

§Joshua⁶, Jr.; see pp. 284-6.

in ruffles. I observed that he wore drab small clothes the color now mostly affected by the gentry, albeit some prefer buckskin for that garment. This vest was of white silk most fancifully embroidered with exceeding deep pocket-flaps; white silk hose silver knee-buckles ingeniously wrought and shoes similarly adorned, completed his toilet,—Surely a marvelously foppish display; moreover, he wore two watches, one on each side. Such fondness for outward adorning, and Mr. Freeman hath but just reached his twentieth year, would seem to indicate a light and frivolous mind, yet, he is spoken of, as a youth of exceedingly good and clever parts,—certes, his conversation savors of excellent sense,—nevertheless, were he a beau of mine, I would greatly prefer that he made himself less conspicuous. It does seem in this respect, that our young men go to extremes and try to emulate the ladies in their vain frippery.

Jan. 17—*.

The town is quite merry over a trick played upon the party folks last night, by, as it is suspected, that wild fellow T., although he doth deny that he had aught to do with it. It was in this wise,—there had been a thaw with much mist and fine rain which was succeeded by severely cold weather, so that a crust had formed over the snow, the latter being on a level over five feet, and in many places covering the fences. So firm was the crust that it bore up the stoutest man. Last night a party was given by Mr. Stephen Longfellow§ to which young T. failed to receive an invitation, through an oversight probably, albeit, he says he was purposely passed by, there being some hard

*The year is probably 1754.

§Great-grandfather of Henry W.⁶ Longfellow, the poet; born 1723, graduated from Harvard College 1742 and came to Falmouth to live in 1745; died 1790.

feeling between himself and Mr. Longfellow; So, to be revenged for the slight put upon him, it is said, after the guests had assembled, taking note of the way the company would return after the party, what should he do, but undermine the crust for some distance, the Snow being light and dry like oat-meal. It was late when the company broke up, and the moon had set; they were all in high glee, having partaken freely doubtless of Mr. Longfellow's cheer, the host being noted for the excellency of his flip and the potency of his punch. As the company went trooping down in couples over the hard crust, a lively contention arose as to which should take the lead—by reason of the same the progress was very fast.

Presently, to their sore amazement, the couples in advance, suddenly and mysteriously disappeared. At once, there was a rush forward to learn the cause, whereupon, the crust all around gave way, and a dozen or more were incontinently wallowing in the snow. At once they perceived the trick, and they wisely for the most part took it in good humor, altho' Brig. Preble* at first broke out into angry oaths. I can imagine the author of it lying in wait to see the issue of the stratagem. It is said, the laughter of those who escaped the pitfall was not more hearty than those who had fallen therein. Some of the young men were boisterous in their merriment, and there was some wrestling in the snow, so that when they were rescued from their predicament they were completely covered with snow like unto miller-men. Ladies seemed to enjoy the affair as well as the beaux, albeit their dresses were grievously wrinkled.

* Brigadier-General and appointed in 1775 Major-General and Commander-in-Chief of the Massachusetts forces, which he declined on account of age. He died in 1784, aged 77.

Monday, Aug. 18—

Attended divine service at Porpoodock yesterday. Intended to call upon the Cushings*, but met them on my way to the neck, to my great disappointment. The Col. asked me why I attended the preaching of that forward pretender, Clark? He is exceedingly bitter against the new minister, and by reason thereof, has been set off to the First Parish in the Neck; knowing this, I made but little answer, saying I had curiosity to hear a man about whom such a great stir had been made.

He said, Clark was an ignorant man, unfit to be a minister of the Gospel, moreover, that he was vain and improvident, riding about and pleasuring. This pretended instalment, he also said, was a most stupid thing, that they forbade him the meeting house‡, and a mock council performed the ceremony at Simonton's Orchard. Much more he said, of which I make no note. I then proceeded on my way to Simonton's at the Cove, and met a cordial welcome. We had a delightful walk to the meeting house on the hill, by a shady pathway through the woods. The day was exceeding beautiful and what with the singing of birds and the murmuring of leaves, my mind was in a most fitting mood for the services of the Sanctuary, albeit there was much idle talk and levity

* Col. Ezekiel Cushing was born 1698 "and lived in as much style as any person in town at that day, on the point which bore his name, at Purpoodock." (S. & D., 147.)

‡ The diary of Rev. Mr. Smith gives an account of the dispute that arose in 1755 over the Rev. Mr. Clark and the division relating to his settlement as minister. May 8, 1755, the delegates voted not to install him; and July 30, there was a grand council of delegates from fifteen churches, and Aug. 1, 1755, they voted against him.

among my companions, one of whom, was most fashionably attired. Her dress was of silk, a most costly brocade, with a train full a yard in length which was borne by a slave. She wore a very rich stomacher, and ruffles of the finest quality about the neck and elbows, also a crimson hood of an entire new style and a cloak and mantle of the same color. She made indeed a goodly show, but it seemed to me, that such ostentation and display were unfitting the occasion, likewise unbecoming in one who proposed to be a follower of him who was meek and lowly. In sooth, most of the ladies dress in such finery, that my own raiment appeared in comparison plain indeed! Still, I could not but think it better suited to the Holy Day.

I noticed that many of the men who came from a distance, bore with them firearms, a wise precaution, there being divers rumors of savages prowling in ambuscade to fall upon the enemy. Some persons thought it temerity in me, to venture so far to meeting.

Mr. Clark gave us a very sensible and practical discourse of about an hour's duration. I perceived nothing that led me to doubt his sincerity or devotion. His prayers I noticed, were much shorter than Mr. Smith's*, neither of them occupying more than thirty minutes, and I saw not that he omitted any proper subject. There were quite a number of the gentry present from the Neck, among whom was Mr. Theophilus Bradbury§, the schoolmaster, who solicited the favor of seeing me home, which I granted. We did not return as I went, but proceeded directly to the Ferry through the woods and bushes, which was

* Rev. Thomas Smith, born 1702, became minister of the First Church, at Falmouth, 1727, died 1795.

§ Theophilus Bradbury was born 1739. After teaching school he was admitted to the bar in 1762 as the first lawyer in Falmouth.

shorter and pleasanter. Mr. Bradbury made himself exceedingly agreeable by his sprightly talk and manner. I think on the whole, the day was most happily spent. I must not forget to flavor my next pies with cinnamon, which condiment Mr. B. thinks is a great improvement, likewise to clear-starch my ruffles.

1761.—Yesterday, our family, with Mr. Pearson's, went the Islands* and had a delightful time, a fine day, and agreeable company, all seemingly bent on having a good frolic. There was just breeze enough to send us gaily on our way, without creating an unpleasant sea, although crossing from Poopinduck Point, Anne Pierson§ complained of dizziness caused by the boat's motion.

We passed some large mast-ships newly arrived and anchored in the stream, from which we received greetings. I do not believe there is to be found a more beautiful scene than the Neck presents. From the ship's channel a dense mass of foliage, with here and there a picturesque opening, and the open sea in the distance. Sometimes I fancy the whole peninsula covered with dwellings and warehouses, and its streets filled with busy people. Will such a time ever come? We reached the Islands in good time after a charming sail down. Soon afterward some of the gentlemen started on a fishing cruise, and those who remained on shore busied themselves in getting things ready for the fry and chowder. Some in fishing for cunners from the rocks, some in building furnaces from loose rocks, others in paring and slicing potatoes, making coffee, etc. The ladies sat apart criticising the culinary department, but they would have none of our advice, they would show the ladies that they

* *i. e.*, in Portland Harbor.

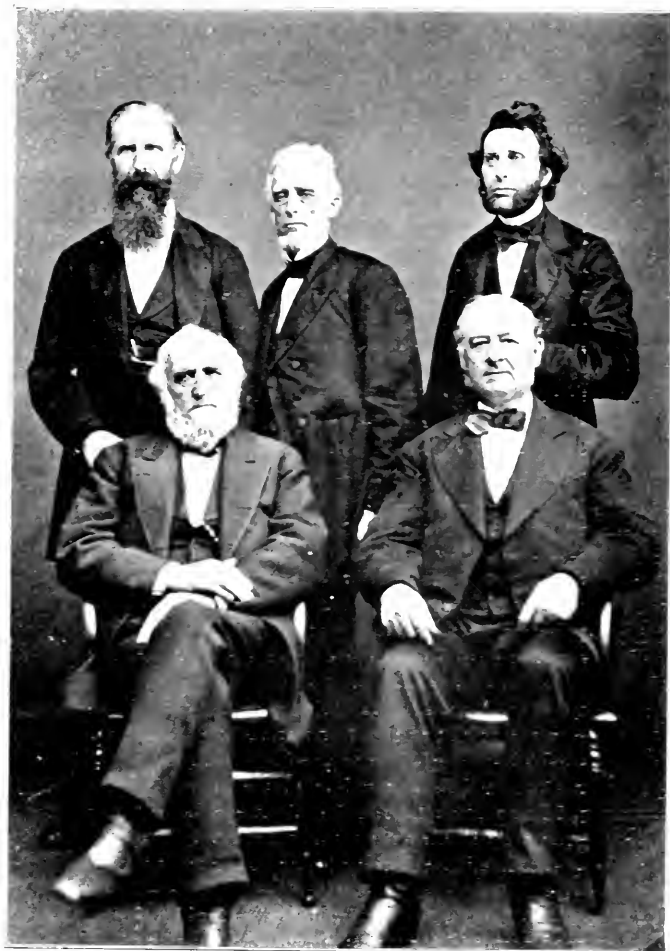
§Daughter of Moses³ Pearson. She was born 1729 and died 1800 (p. 165). A portrait of her appears opposite p. 192.

of the berries - the best of theirs, as in general they are more willing they should. Dan's Island being famous for its raspberries, we came prepared to lay in a good store of them, as has been our custom. Mr. Thurgill's Braithury of Newbury, who is here on a visit and who is a member of our party kindly volunteered his services to assist me in gathering berries in quest of which we soon started. They were so very abundant, that in a short time we had filled ten overflowing milk pails with the finest berries I ever saw. Covering them with leaves and placing them in a shady place, we strayed to a high bluff overlooking the ocean whence we had a fine view of all the islands adjacent.

While sitting there enjoying the scene, Mr. Braithury recounted many interesting facts concerning the Indian War. He described to me a great battle fought on Munjoy's Island, it against us, in which a great many were slain. He told me also of the inhabitants of the Neck, once fleeing for refuge on the island, which was formerly called James Andrew's Island, when attacked by savages, who completely sacked the town leaving it in a heap of ruins. This was more than eighty years ago.

Afterwards we visited the remains of an old fort, the ruin was in the trouble, by reason of which, at one time the island was known as Fort Island.

At last about announced the fishing party's return, and we hastened to the shore to receive them. They had been very successful having secured much spoil. We were all very hungry and instant preparations were made for the noon meal. I placed myself where I could observe the making of the chowden, for I thought there must be some secret process unknown to my women-folks, seeing the homemade ones never had the sorry flavor peculiar to those made on the island. I did not perceive that the ingredients dif-



PRESIDENTIAL ELECTORS OF NEW HAMPSHIRE FOR ULYSSES S. GRANT, 1872
BENJAMIN F. WHIDDEN BENJ. J. COLE LYMAN D. STEVENS
WILLIAM HALL PHINEAS ADAMS

ferred, however, from those we used, thereupon I came to the conclusion that it was because our appetities, stimulated by the sea air, were keener, and thereby caused us to relish the latter so much more. This, after all, I take it, is the secret, though the men-folk boast that no woman can make chowder like unto theirs. They hold moreover, that chowder should never be eaten with a silver spoon, and use for a substitute clam shells fastened to a twig. These, they insist render the food more palatable, an idle notion surely, yet, I fancy its flavor was heightened thereby. After the repast, leaving the gentlemen to their pipes and punch we ladies strolled away among the trees which abound plentifully. We found their shade a grateful relief from the sun's scorching beams which had made sad havoc with our faces and such parts as were exposed, in some instances raising painful blisters.

I have kept my face and neck bathed in cream today which is an excellent emollient, howbeit, the tips of my ears and nose still continue to burn, and begin to peel, a sad plight to be in, should any one call, especially Mr. Bradbury.

We had not been very long on our stroll when some of the young men found us, soon after which, Mr. Bradbury proposed to me to go in search of the berries we had gathered in the morning. I saw at once that this was a device to be by ourselves, which I was well disposed to follow. It took us a long time to find the spot where we had left our pails, not having marked it particularly as we should.

I think we must have passed it many times in our rambles, by reason of our attention being otherwise engaged. In sooth, our conversation soon became deeply interesting. I do not know how it was, but presently our minds were so engaged in other matters that we gave no heed to the berries. Mr. Bradbury

had mentioned that it was his purpose to leave his native town and take up his residence at the Neck. While pursuing his law studies, he said he had engaged to take charge of the school, as is the custom with law students. It was his intention, however, to enter upon his profession the ensuing year. In such manner I think, the conversation commenced. Upon my asking him if when his studies were over he would still remain in Falmouth, he made answer much to my wonderment, "As for that, Miss Jones, it all rests with you." Thereupon, seeing how astonished I was, he made avowal of his love, declaring if I regarded his suit favorably, he should hereafter make the Neck his home; otherwise, he should not abide there. In my dire confusion, I know not what answer I made him, only, that he seemed abundantly satisfied with it, inasmuch as he was emboldened to seal the compact with a kiss, which bequest I saw no reason to deny. Just then, there came a loud call from the shore, that everything was in the boat and ready to leave. Having secured our berries, we hastened to obey, marveling that the afternoon had speed so rapidly. All the party were awaiting us at the beach, and right glad was I, to have for excuse, a broiling sun, for any heightened color of which I was conscious, albeit, some jeered me, saying it was strange the shade should more affect my complexion than the sun's rays. I took their playful discourse in good part, being in a pleasant mood, and when we set sail, I said in my heart, this day deserves to be marked with a white stone, for it is the happiest of my life. * * * While I was in the kitchen this forenoon making jam, my looks by no means improved by working over the fire, Mr. Bradbury called. I was greatly flustered for the moment as he only desired to see mother, and readily divined the nature of his visit, and awaited with no little anxiety the result. He detained her a long time, so it seemed

to me, though she says his call was very short. When mother returned to the kitchen, she embraced me warmly, saying that her interview with Mr. Bradbury had occasioned her much joy, that both she and my father* sanctioned the proposal, and she hoped the connection would prove more fruitful of happiness than her own fond anticipations of it. Dear Mother! I know her heart was filled with a sad sort of joy by the tears in her eyes, and the tremor in her voice.

Aug. 26, 1762.

This evening I am to be married: Mr. Smith will perform the ceremony. I do hope he will not have so much "assistance" as he styles it, in his prayers as he had at the last wedding I attended, when he prayed for nearly an hour. I would get Mr. Bradbury to give him a hint on the subject, if I did not think the good man might take it amiss.

(To be Continued.)

ATWOOD—SMITH—LONG.

AN INTERESTING QUESTION.

To those descended through the Atwoods (see chart, p. 288) the following will be important.

The Atwood Genealogy, compiled by Geo. W. Warren and published in Boston, 1888, states on page 23, that John Atwood married 29 Oct., 1690, Mrs. Mary Smith, daughter of Zachariah Long of Charlestown, Mass., and that appears in this HISTORY, pp. 236 and 240.

* Ephraim Jones.

Mrs. Perry L. Hobbs calls my attention to the statement in Savage's *Genealogical Dictionary* that this John Atwood's wife, Mary Smith, was a daughter of Francis Smith; the children and dates of their birth and baptism are the same as in the Atwood *Genealogy*.

This is what Savage says about Smith: Francis Smith of Roxbury, Mass., was one of the church, and was admitted as a freeman 18 May, 1631, so we may infer that he came to America in one of the fleet with Winthrop. As the town records mention that his son Andrew died (or was buried) 15 Mar., 1640, whose birth is not told, it is thought he brought his wife and family with him. Nothing more can be derived, as unhappily the church records of baptism or death begin in December, 1641, more than nine years after its origin.

He served 28 Sept., 1630, on the first inquest held by a coroner, and by their finding, Walter Palmer was charged with manslaughter for the death of Austen Bratcher, of which he was acquitted.

He lived most of his days in Boston, probably to practice better his trade of cardmaker. By twelve several deeds to or from him of land in Boston, I have tracked him down to January, 1667.

Savage continues: It may be very difficult to determine whether Francis Smith, the glazier had any children or how old he was when he died, but his brother Joseph the saddler had administration of his estate 12 Aug., 1690.

His wife was Elizabeth, who joined the Boston church 31 May, 1646. By her in Boston he had John, born 30 Aug., 1644; Joseph, born 24 Aug., 1646; Mercy, who died 4 Sept., 1652; Sarah, born 6 May, 1655; Benjamin, born 10 Apr., 1658, and Mary, born 18 July, 1663. His daughter Elizabeth married 1656, James Sanford.

But, continues Savage, another Francis, probably a son of this Roxbury man, may have been father



M. O. F. A. V. S. C. O. L. L.
From a painting at Lakeport

of the two last mentioned children, as I presume; and had earlier, in Roxbury, Sarah, born 6 May, 1655, though it is not impossible that one was father of all.

Savage mentions another Francis Smith who was a freeman of 17 Apr., 1637, and was a proprietor, Bond the historian thinks, in Watertown, Mass., that year but not in 1642; and in my opinion (says Savage) probably that Reading, Mass., man (of the same name) who died 20 Mar., 1651, then called senior, who was first, perhaps, of Lynn. John and Benjamin are the only two of his children mentioned.

MERCER FAMILY.

(Continued from page 549*.)

M. Ray Sanborn of the Yale University Library has been good enough to put those interested in this line, and those descended through Rev. Stephen Bachiler (see p. 377) on the track of the family prior to its arrival in America, as follows:

The family name was originally Cocquiel, and it was already established in Tournai in Belgium at the end of the thirteenth century. One branch was Cocquiel dit Le Merchier (in English, Mercer; that is to say, "Cocquiel called the Mercer"). Subsequently this name distinguishing the occupation became its surname and the original family name of Cocquiel was dropped.

The arms of the family are briefly, *Argent*, 3 trefoils vert; on a chief *gules*, a lion passant *or*; crest, the lion of the shield. This was granted to a member

* See also pp. 370, 434.

of the family by the King of Denmark in 1521 as "the arms they have always borne."

Cocquiel is pronounced Kockeel and is spelt just that way in Flemish, which with French, is the language of Belgium.

"The father of Jean Mercier of Southampton, England (see *infra*) was, probably Jan Kockeel who was in Ypres in 1566.

"This is a family which would splendidly repay the trouble of one who could study its history in the rich archives of their native city.

"Some of the interesting material is as follows:

1. The publications of the Société Historique de Tournai has many notices of them scattered through its sixty or more volumes.

2. Poplimont, Belg. Herald., Vol. 3, has a long article, which should perhaps be taken *cum grano salis*.

3. The Huguenot Society of London publications are full of references. The following is from Vol. 4:

Married, 18 Oct., 1579, Jan Mercier, native of the city of Tournai, and Janne le Clerc, native of Valenciennes. With the consent of both fathers, widowers.

Children baptized as follows: 3 June, 1581, Janne, dau. of Jan Mercier (godfather, Arnoul le Clerc, qu., the grandfather?); 2 Sept., 1582, Marie; 9 June, 1586, Elizabeth; 30 Mai, 1587, Judith; 29 Aug., 1588, Pierre; 14 Dec., 1589, Phillippe; 23 May, 1591, Esther; 3 March, 1593, Philippe; 4 Sept., 1594, Samuel; 2 July, 1600, Anne; 24 June, 1601, Daniel; 1 Aug., 1602, Esther."

EDITORIAL NOTES.

The last number of the HISTORY before this was No. 12 (Vol. III.). The editor has been engaged since its appearance in July, 1910, in compiling a genealogy of the Quinby and Quimby families; and his industry is indicated by the fact that the manuscript of that work runs now to eight volumes of about 250 pages each, supplemented by a card index of the individuals bearing the name, numbering over ten thousand.

Wood (pp. 25, 78, 155). William E. Wood died 16 Oct., 1910, and the following appeared in a Portland paper:

"William E. Wood, a well known and highly esteemed retired business and railroad man of Portland, died at his apartments on Casco Street early this morning at the age of 71 years.

"Mr. Wood had not been in good health for several years but his illness had not been regarded as critical.

"Mr. Wood was born in Portland, April 8, 1839, and educated at the public and private schools of this city, and at Gould's academy in Bethel. He was in the stock brokerage business on Exchange Street from 1865 to 1875, when he moved to San Francisco, and became a member of the Pacific stock exchange, remaining there until the spring of 1882.

"He then returned east, and was appointed general agent of the Provincial & New England "All Rail line," at St. Johns, N. B., Dec. 1, 1882. Mr. Wood retained this position until 1889, when he was appointed traveling passenger agent of the Maine Central railroad, a position which he held until his retirement a few years ago.

"He was a Mason and a member of Portland lodge of Elks. He leaves one son."

"To the Editor of PRESS:—

"This morning I read with sorrow a notice of the death of William E. Wood of this city, and am impelled to write a few words that others who were not so fortunate as I in having known him intimately in life, might realize what they have missed.

"Mr. Wood was the most gentle and lovable man it has ever been my fortune to know, and his fund of anecdote made him one of the most entertaining.

"He had a wonderful memory of events which happened in his early manhood, and a faculty of expressing them in language which made you see the very acts, and I always felt that an hour in his company was an hour well spent.

"I always hoped that some of the newspaper men could meet him and record for us in type what is now lost forever.

"It is said that 'we can carry nothing out of the world with us,' but I know he has carried the pleasantest, sunniest disposition out with him, and all we have left is the memory. May his last sleep be as peaceful as he tried to make his life.

F. J. ILSLEY."

Bray House (see picture after p. 80, and article, p. 60). The following appeared in the Manchester (N. H.) *Union*:

PORTSMOUTH, Aug. 9, 1910.—The old Margery Bray homestead at Kittery Point, in which Sir William Pepperell, the hero of Louisburg, and Margery Bray were married close to 200 years ago, has been purchased by Frederick H. Wilkins of New York.



ELLEN ATWOOD'S COLL

From a painting at Lakeport

Though the transaction now appears in the form of a personal investment on the part of Mr. Wilkins, the property will in turn be transferred to the Pepperell association, of which he is president, when the association is ready. Ultimately the property will be made into a permanent headquarters of the association.

When Mr. Wilkins's terms as president began, he conceived the plan of installing the association in the Bray homestead because of its association with the two Pepperells, Colonel William and Sir William, whose names the association of descendants was organized to perpetuate.

The property was held by John G. Ruge of Apalachicola, Fla., who formerly was a summer resident of Kittery Point. Mr. Wilkins secured an option on the property in his own name, explained the situation at the annual meeting of the association and was instructed to take possession of the property in behalf of the association.

Though Mr. Ruge has been in Europe throughout the summer, Mr. Wilkins writes that he negotiated the transfer of the property with Mr. Ruge's attorney. The option expires tomorrow.

Paintings of the Pepperells, gifts made to Colonel William by the friendly Indians and the silver service presented Sir William by hero-worshippers in England, are among the possessions of the old homestead that will be taken over by the association.

Col. William Pepperell, the father of Sir William, lived at Kittery late in the seventeenth century. He and John Bray, father of Margery, became the most extensive shipbuilders on the eastern coast and two of the most wealthy and influential men. He built a garrison house that is still at Kittery Point, equipped his employes and the residents of Kittery with arms, drilled them at night and led them in the fights against the unfriendly Indians.

The real estate records show that the Margery Bray estate went into the possession of Johanna Dearing, a daughter of John Bray, in 1752 and that it later descended to John and Mary Underwood. It remained in the Underwood family about eighty years. The heirs of William Mitchell held the estate until 1906, when Mr. Ruge bought it as an investment.

Rounds. Descendants of the Slemmons family wish me to print an account of the family of Sarah Rounds mentioned on p. 121 as the wife of Robert³ Slemmons. I shall be glad to do so if Messrs. Chapman, Hawes, or other—if such there be—having the information, will send it in.

A GENEALOGIST, like a poet, must be born, not made. The naive statements offered by persons whose one desire is to show a lineage which will secure them admittance to some exclusive organization drive the real genealogist to rage or tears.

"I don't see why I can't join the 'Daughters of the Early Founders,'" said an indignant young woman to a friend. "My line is perfectly clear except in one place. It's so absurd!"

"What is the troublesome place?" asked the genealogist.

"Oh, it's in the eighteenth century," said the young woman, with much irritation. "They just failed to keep the records, of course. Of all foolish things! Why, I can remember back to grandfather, you see, and mother remembers two more generations, and we're perfectly sure our ancestors came over from England in the seventeenth century. The name is spelled a little different, but, of course, it's they, be-

cause they *must* have come. And just because I haven't been able to connect them with great-great-great-grandfather in the eighteenth century, they won't let me in. It's so—so paltry!"—*Youth's Companion*.

Hedge (pp. 474-5). The chart on page 467 says that William Hedge married "Widow Blanche Lull" and in the text (p. 474) she is referred to as Lull or Hull. I am informed by Mrs. Flora Garland Moulton, 2119 Calumet Ave., Chicago, that her maiden name is unknown, but that she was the widow of Tristram Hull of Barnstable, Mass., who died 1667 leaving her a substantial part of his fortune "and the use of the new part of his house." Mrs. Moulton says she has "the thought that old Billy Hedge must have been the direct cause of Blanche snubbing him good and plenty!"

Cole-Aldrich (p. 226). The inscription under Hannah⁷ Cole's picture should read HANNAH⁷ (COLE) ALDRICH.

Haskell. On p. 212 it is set forth that Thomas⁴ Haskell (misprinted Thomas³) married Mary Parsons. Any information as to her family will be welcomed. In the Maine Historical and Genealogical Recorder (VIII., 61), James O. Rice, 93 Exchange St., Portland, Me., also asks for the same information; my letter to him was unanswered.

Hawes. On p. 325 a typographical error appears in the year of Mary Ann Hawes's death. It should read 1883, instead of 1833.

Birth of Mrs. On p. 281, note that the death of Mrs. Nathan¹ Batcheller (Peace Child) took place at Lake Village, N. H., not at Manchester.

Am. A. 1, pp. 229-237. Mrs. Perry L. Hobbs, 1308 Euclid Ave., Cleveland, Ohio, to whom I am indebted for valuable suggestions, writes as follows:

"My Atwood line I have complete but lack the ancestry of Barsteba who married Samuel Atwood, born 1735. My husband's line is as follows:

"Perry Lynes Hobbs, Ph. D., Caleb Secum Hobbs, Sarah Crosby Mayo, Elizabeth Atwood, Samuel, 2, Joshua, 3, John, 2, Harman, 1.

"Strange, but I have the 'Death Plate' of Elizabeth Atwood Mayo, which was sent to her daughter Sarah Mayo Hobbs, who was the only child who had left Mass.

"It reads: 'Elizabeth Mayo, died Oct. 3, 1862; aged 83 yrs 7 m & 17 yrs'.

"Then we have an old 'silhouette' picture of her husband Seth Mayo, which was taken in Europe over a hundred years ago, he being a sea captain.

"I also have a copy of the record in their old Bible, which is owned by a descendant in North Easton.

"My husband's, as far as traced all go back to New England before 1650 and all trace to the mother country England.

"Mr. Hobbs has a Cile line, Mercy Cile who married in 1735 Nathaniel Mayo, which I have not been able to trace as yet."

Maj. Nathan⁶ Batchelder (p. 476). Wm. N.¹⁰ Batchelder sends me a receipt given to his wife's great, great, grandfather, William Smith, by Major Nathan Batchelder, which shows that both were excellent penmen.

When my wife was a little girl (her name was Cole) she asked a relative where all the Coles come from. Instead of jocosely referring to Newcastle (which is merely where they all go to), he replied that they all came from New Hampshire, and added in explanation, that there was a Cole Manufacturing Company there.

ARMS AND THE MAN.—“Ever notice,” asked a downtown manufacturing jeweler, “how many people there are whose families have historic crests or blazons? You don’t have to go into their houses to see the new water-color copy hanging on the wall; they have a seal ring made so that all the world may read. It is no trick at all to have a coat-of-arms. We furnish many customers with them, while others bring us descriptions of how they looked—the original was lost or destroyed, they carefully explain—and we do the rest. Some less ingenious ones leave the matter entirely in our hands. It is a simple matter indeed. A shield, an animal, preferably a bird of some kind, an arrow or two with perhaps a sprinkling of stars, a Latin motto, often of doubtful construction, and there you are.” (*N. Y. Mail* 6/7/10.)

NEW ENGLAND FAMILY HISTORY

Vol. 4 October, 1911 No. 14

ISSUED QUARTERLY

Subscription One Dollar per Year
Single Copies Twenty-five Cents

*A Magazine Devoted to
the History of Families of
Maine, New Hampshire
and Massachusetts*

Edited and Published by
HENRY COLE QUINBY, A. B., LL. B.
Office of Publication

City Investing Building, 165 Broadway, New York City

The entire contents of this number are Copyright, 1911, by Henry C. Quinby

New England Family History

A profusely illustrated genealogical Quarterly Magazine

VOLUME I. (*Out of Print*). Numbers 1 and 4, fifty cents each.

VOLUME II. Price \$3.50. Contains among others the following families: Albee, Atwood, Ayer, Barker, Barnes, Bitsfield, Bolles, Bond, Brewster, Clement, Cobb, Colby, Cole, Copp, Cottle, Day, Freeman, Frost, Hardy, Haskell, Hobson, Hooper, Long, Millett, Morrill, Pearson, Pierce, Plummer, Gov. Thomas Prentice, Quinby (Quimby), Riggs, Slemons, Sparrow, Titcomb, Tybbott, Williams.

VOLUME III. Price, \$3. Contains among others the following: Appleton, Batchelder, Bean, Brewster, Crane, Denison, Foss, Gilman, Glover, Goodwin, Harris, Hedge, Hicks, Mercer, Gov. Quinby, Ray, Rogers, Tidd, Watson.

VOLUME IV. Subscription \$1. Will contain among others, Boynton, Clifford, Gov. Thos. Dudley, Ladd, Moody, Rand, Treworgy.

HENRY COLE QUINBY, A. B., LL. B.

EDITOR AND PUBLISHER

No. 165 Broadway, New York City



Fold-out Placeholder

This fold-out is being digitized, and will be inserted at a future date.



Fold-out Placeholder

This fold-out is being digitized, and will be inserted at a future date.

New England Family History

HENRY COLE QUINBY, A. B., LL. B., Editor,

165 Broadway, New York City

VOL. IV.

October, 1911

No. 14

Copyright 1911, by H. C. Quinby.

OLD FALMOUTH,

A TRUE ROMANCE.

(*Concluded from p. 587*).

Dec. 20th, 1765.

Attended a dancing party at Joshua Freeman's tavern* last night. There was a goodly company present. Brig. Preble§, Col. Waldo† and their wives, with many others all of the Quality. We had a merry time and most excellent music, two fiddles and a base viol. We enjoyed it all the more by reason that many strait-laced ones have set their faces against it, and indeed against amusements of any kind, and have threatened to enforce the law prohibiting dancing in places of public resort. It was like partaking of stolen fruit, which according to the proverb is the sweetest.

* Beautiful pictures of Joshua Freeman's tavern appeared in this HISTORY, opposite page 418.

§ See p. 580.

† Samuel Waldo, Jr., graduated at Harvard, 1743. He married his second wife, Miss Sarah Erving, of Boston, 29 Mar., 1762. The philosopher Emerson was named for Ralph, Col. Waldo's youngest child.



Dec. 21, 1706.

He has suggested a motion about the dancing party. I have been denouncing it as an intemperance against the law. He vows his determination to have it brought before the Court. He is a man of very capricious disposition, and furious against entertainments, however rational they may be. He says, which is very true, that the gentry have no more right to slight the laws than have the common people. I think in his present action though, that he is more prompted by spite than principle, as he has on divers occasions sought to get on a footing with the Quality, and because they gave him no countenance he embraces this opportunity to retaliate upon them. Some of the ladies feel much disheartened and chagrined at thought what may happen,—but Mr. Bradbury laughs at their fears, and says there will be no harmful result.

Jan. 13, 1706.

Mr. ——— has made good what he threatened.

Mr. Deering*, Mr. Waite§ and my husband, with most of the leading men and their wives have been indicted for dancing at Freeman's tavern on the evening of the 10th of Dec. last. Mr. Bradbury has been engaged to plead the indictment. It has created a great stir. The community upholds the suit and say jeeringly, "What is sauce for the goose is sauce for the gander." Yet, would they be very wroth, if the same measure were meted out to them for their frequent dancing and junketing in Fiddle Lane.

* Nathaniel Deering, born at Kittery, Me., 1730. He became one of the most prominent citizens of Portland.

§ One of the sons of John Waite, probably Sheriff Kittery or his son, Colonel John Waite.

Jan. 31, 1763.

Mr. Bradbury has been in Court to-day to plead the indictment. The King's Attorney, Mr. David Wyer[†], made a strong argument in support of it, and was unnecessarily severe on the dancing party. My husband, I am told, managed the case with great shrewdness; he maintained that the room where the dance took place, had been hired for the season by private individuals, and therefore could not be considered a place of public resort, but only a private apartment, and that those who assembled there had a right to meet in their own room, and if so disposed, to dance. This plea was sustained by the Court, and so the matter has come to an end, greatly to the relief of us ladies, as may be supposed. I asked Mr. Bradbury if he did not make use of subterfuge in asserting that the room was hired by private persons? His answer was, "My dear, in law as in war, all things, all shifts are pardonable,"—making use of some legal maxim which being in latin, I failed to understand.

Feb. 15, 1763.

Quite a large party, Brig. Preble, Col. Wallis, Capt. Ross and others with their wives, have gone to frolicking to a tavern (Ring's) in Scarborough. Mr. Bradbury had an engagement, which prevented our going; it is, perhaps fortunate, for there are chances for a large storm. They did not intend to remain more than one day, but if it should be longer, it would be no put out to them, as their party is a very jovial one, and they started with the determination to have a good time. Evening: It commenced to snow soon

† This (or the preceding) day of the month must be wrong.

†† David Wyer was born in Charlestown, Mass., 1740; graduated at Harvard College 1758, died 1776. His daughter married Capt. Samuel Waite.

after dinner and bids fair to be a big fall; I doubt if the party would attempt to return in the face of such a storm.

Feb. 20th*.

The frolickers did not return last night. A great body of snow has fallen and the storm still rages with unabated violence. How well it was, that I was prevented from going.

Feb. 25th*.

No tidings from the party at Ring's; the storm continues without abatement, an immense quantity of snow having fallen, blocking up the roads and rendering the traveling impossible.

Feb. 28th*.

Nothing has been heard from the sleighing party. There is now full five feet of snow on a level, and in some places it is monstrously drifted. How many times I have congratulated myself on being safe at home, albeit, it was quite a disappointment that I was kept from going. (N. B. Disappointments are sometimes blessings in disguise.)

Evening: Two men arrived on snow-shoes from Ring's this afternoon. They were in quest of provisions, the nice larder being completely exhausted. They report that the company are enjoying themselves hugely, that Scarborough never knew such a frolic, and made me almost wish I had been with them. They know not when they will return,—certainly not until the roads are broken out, which may not be for three or four days.

* These dates are erroneous, perhaps mistakes of the copyist. Willis's History of Portland says the frolickers departed Feb. 1 and returned Feb. 11, 1763, which is confirmed by Smith's Journal.

Jan. 1st*.

At last the party has returned in safety from their ten days frolicking, and in the highest spirits.

Last night, after many mishaps, they got as far as Long Creek where they were forced to stay, not being able to reach the Neck. I saw Mrs. Waldo to-day, and she said that never in her life had she enjoyed herself so much.

They all put a good face on the matter, but, their looks betray the long continued dissipation. Called on Mrs. Ross who entertained me with an account of the sleighing party.

On their arrival at Ring's, an invitation was sent out to all the Black Point gentry, to participate in their festivities, which being generally accepted, the house was filled to overflowing; but so engaged were they in their merry-making that they gave no heed to it. When at last they began to think of starting for home, the snow to their amazement, was found to be so deep that they were forced to remain. No one's spirits were damped in consequence, but, contrariwise, being thus made prisoners as it were, they became more ripe for frolic. Dr. Coffin and Brig. Preble, she said, were the life of the party, causing roars of laughter by their pranks and antics. I make no doubt but their wives were as forward as their lords in helping on the divertisement.

But a sudden check was put on their cheer, by the landlord announcing with much ruefulness that his larder was empty and his liquor well nigh out, and by reason of the prevailing scarcity, no provisions were to be had on the Point. What should they do? Garret and cellar were ransacked, but nothing came of it. In their strait they sent to the Neck, as heretofore stated, for fresh provisions, fasting meanwhile.

Dr. Coffin said after such hearty feasting, many were the shifts resorted to, to keep up the revelry,—

singing, dancing and all manner of games, and that from first to last, there was no flagging.

(*The End.*)

Editorial Note: The MS. of the foregoing bears this footnote: "These extracts were read by a descendant of Mrs. Bradbury at a meeting of the Fortnightly Club of Chicago, in 1888."

The landlord of the inn where the revellers were imprisoned as told in the foregoing, was David Ring, a church member, and famous as the host of the inn at Black Point, opposite to the church. (See Southgate, *Scarboro'*, 221.)

The alleged diarist was the daughter of Ephraim Jones and Mary Pearson, who were married in 1739. (Mary Pearson was born 4 Dec. 1720); (Deane's *Diary*, 346, 243).

Sarah Jones married Theophilus Bradbury, say Smith's and Deane's *Journals* (243, 304) 26 Aug., 1762.

The following account of the expedition to Ring's appears in Smith's and Deane's *Journals*, 195:

"February 4. Wednesday morning Brigadier Preble, Col. Waldo, Capt. Ross, Doct. Coffin, Nathaniel Moody, Mr. Webb and their wives, and Tate, set out on a frolic to Ring's and are not yet got back, nor like to be, the roads being not passable.

5. Thomas and wife, Codman and Sally, Butler and Nancy Codman, with vast difficulty, returned that same day from Windham. We feared Butler had perished.

6. Sunday. Our people generally spent yesterday shoveling snow to the meeting house and



SIR PHILIP SIDNEY

elsewhere. 9. We are everywhere shut up; the people discouraged making paths. They say there is now five feet of snow upon a level, but it is mountainously drifted on the clear ground. It is a melancholy time, near a famine for bread.

11. Our frolickers returned from Black Point, having been gone just ten days. They got homeward as far as Long Creek last night; and with vast difficulty and expense reached home."

THE ENGLISH DUDLEY FAMILY.

The family of Governor Thomas² Dudley have always held the tradition that he was a descendant of that branch of the English family who held Dudley Castle and included the Duke of Northumberland and Queen Elizabeth's favorite, the Earl of Leicester, among its members.

There is as yet no evidence other than circumstantial, to support this view, but that is fairly bewildering in its frequency and variety.

Governor Dudley's daughter, Ann Bradstreet, stated in verse that she had the selfsame blood in her veins*

* "O, who was near thee, but did sore repine
 He rescued not with life, that life of thine?
 But yet impartial Fate this boon did give,
 Though Sidney died, his valiant name should live.
 In all records, thy name I ever see
 Put with an epithet of dignity,
 Which shows, thy worth was great, thine honor
 such,
 The love thy country owed thee, was as much,
 Let none, then, disallow of these my strains,
 Who have the self-same blood yet in my veins."

that Sir Philip Sidney had. She could not have said that as she did, in the lifetime of her father, an austere and rigid moralist, unless he believed it, and he was in a position to know, for Sir Philip died 1586, and his mother was Mary, the daughter of John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland.

The intimate friendship of the Governor with the Countess of Lincoln whose husband was the grandson of Elizabeth Dudley, daughter of (XV) Edmund as well as many other facts set out in the late Dean Dudley's History of the family add to the probability.

Most important and by many deemed conclusive, Governor Dudley's arms which he bore in England and with which he sealed his will are the same as those of the noble family, and so important a person as a colonial governor would not in those days have borne a false coat of arms.

Say Moore, (*Memoirs of American Governors*, 273, published in 1846). "There is a tradition among the descendants of Governor Dudley in the eldest branch of the family, that he was descended from John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland, * * *. The Duke had eight sons and five daughters, and from one of these sons the Rev. Samuel Dudley, son of Governor Thomas, supposed his family to have been derived."

For the interest, therefore, of those who incline to this view, I have arranged from the information gathered by Mr. Dean Dudley, that which constitutes the pedigree of these Dudleys:

I. Hervey; this was a Saxon tenant of Earl Allan at Sutton about fourteen years after the Conquest, A. D., 1079;

II. Son of Hervey;

III. Grandson of Hervey;

IV. Hervey de Sutton living in 1175, Lord of Sutton. He gave the church of Sutton to the canons of Radford, and had (1) Robert

who died without issue before his father; (2) Richard, heir, 1235; had five daughters, no sons; (3) Rowland, (see); (4) Thomas, who became a priest.

V. Rowland de Sutton, (died before 1259), married Alice, sister and co-heir of John, Baron Lexington, of Tuxford, county Notts., and Aston le Walls, county Northants.; Keeper of the Great Seal and Chancellor A. D. 1240. His sons were Sir William (see) and Sir Robert; the latter's sons became priests.

VI. Sir William de Sutton, born 2 Hen. III. of Worksop, county of Notts., and Aston le Walls, (co-heir to his uncle, Henry de Lexington, Bishop of Lincoln), died 1267; married Matilda, who was living 1242; their son was

VII. Sir Richard de Sutton, of Worksop, Notts.; and Aston; was born 29 Sept. 1266; arms, *or* a lion rampant, tail forked, *vert*; he married first, Isabel, widow of Sir Philip Brunel, and daughter and heiress of William Patrick, Lord of Malpas, county Chester; arms, a cross patonce, *azure*, A. D. 1250. Sir Richard's second wife was Margaret, living 1307. By his first wife he had Agnes and Maud, and

VIII. Sir John de Sutton, Kt., Lord of Dudley in right of his wife, 1326; dead in 1338. He married Margaret de Somery, born 1289, sister and co-heiress of John de Somery, last Somery baron of Dudley, and daughter of Roger de Somery, baron of Dudley, who died 1300. They had Margaret and

IX. Sir John de Sutton, summoned to parliament by Edward III. in 1342; arms, two lions passant in pale. He married before 1329, Isabel, daughter of John de Charlton, Baron Powys; arms, *or*, a lion rampant, *gules*. Nash, in his History of Worcestershire, says, she had

Dudley Castle and other estates in dower, as widow of Sutton. He died 23 Nov., 1359, she died 10 Apr., 1397. She married second, Sir Richard de Dudley, Kt., and had Richard de Dudley of Clopton, who founded a famous family. Her son by Sir John, however, was

X. Sir John de Sutton; he received the Malpas estates in 1361, and sold some of them 1367. His first wife was Katherine, 1361. She probably died without issue. Sir John was in the wars in France. His second wife was Joan, daughter of Sir John de Clinton, (arms, *or*, three piles *azure* and a canton, *ermine*) and widow of Sir John Mountfort. Sir John de Sutton died by 1371 as in that year she is mentioned as his widow. Their son and heir was

XI. John de Sutton; born about 1361 at Coleshill, Arden, Warwick; he was seized of the same lands as his father; he married Alice daughter of Philip le Despencer, Lord of Carlyngton; she died without issue; he married second, Joan; he died 10 Mar., 1396; the heir was

XII. John de Sutton, born 1380, died Sept. 1406; married Constance, daughter of Sir Walter Blount; she died 1432; their son,

XIII. Sir John Sutton, Lord of Dudley, born about 1401, married first, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Berkeley of Beverston, county Gloucester, and widow of Sir Edward Charlton, Lord Powys. Sir John was a Knight of the Garter and Lord Lieutenant of Ireland; he died 13 Sept., 1487. His children were (1) Edmund Sutton, alias Dudley; (2) John (*see*); (3) William, Bishop of Durham, died without issue; tomb in Westminster Abbey; (4) Oliver

died without issue; (5) Margaret, married Sir John Longueville of County Northants.; (6) Eleanor, married Sir Henry Beaumont, thereafter she married George Stanley; (7) Jane, married Thomas Mainwaring.

XIV. Sir John,* second son of Sir John and Elizabeth Berkeley carried on the line we are considering; the main line having been carried by his eldest brother Edmund, who married Joyce Tiptoft (see p. 612.) Sir John was of Hatherington, county Sussex, and was buried in the Collegiate Church of Arundel, 1500; will dated 1 Oct., 1500; he married Elizabeth, daughter of John Bramshot, Esq., of Gatecomb, Isle of Wight; died 1499. Their children were (1) Edmund Dudley, born 1462 (see); (2) John; (3) Peter; (4) Elizabeth, married Thomas Ashburnham; will dated 12 Apr., 1523.

XV. Edmund Dudley, born 1462, was at Oxford University, 1478, studied law at Gray's Inn; Privy Councillor of Henry VII., speaker of the House of Commons, 1504; beheaded 1510. He married first, Anne, daughter of Thomas de Windsor of Stanwell by whom he had (1) Elizabeth who married Peter, Baron Stourton, thereafter she married William, Baron Stourton; Edmund married second, 1494, Elizabeth, sister and sole heiress of Sir Edward Grey, Viscount l'Isle. She married second, Arthur Plantagenet. The children of Edmund Dudley and Elizabeth (Grey) were (2) John Dudley, born 1502 (see); (3) Sir Andrew, Vice Admiral and Knight

* According to some genealogists it is considered that the line breaks here and that this John was a carpenter, not descended from the noble house.

of the Garter, died 1550. (4) Jerome: (5) Brodget.

XVI. John Dudley, born 1502, became Duke of Northumberland, Lord High Admiral, one of the executors of the will of Henry VIII., and was one of the most powerful noblemen who ever lived in England. He was beheaded 1553 by order of Catholic Queen Mary, for treason in putting his Protestant daughter-in-law on the English throne. He married Jane, daughter of Sir Edward Guilford. She afterwards married Sir Francis Johnson. The duke's children by Jane (Guilford) were: (1) Henry Dudley, slain at Boulogne, 1545; no issue; (2) Thomas Dudley, died aged two years; (3) John Dudley born 1530, Earl of Warwick, K. B., married Anne, daughter of Sir Edward Seymour, Protector and Duke of Somerset; no issue; (4) Ambrose Dudley, born 1531, died 1589, Earl of Warwick, Privy Councillor; married three times, but had no issue; (5) Sir Robert Dudley, K. G., Earl of Leicester, born 1532, married 2 June, 1550, Amy, daughter of Sir John Robsart who died without issue; married twice more; by his second wife he had Sir Robert who had many descendants; by his third wife he had Robert, who died young in 1584; (6) Guilford Dudley, born 1533, married Lady Jane Grey, Queen of England; beheaded 1554; no issue; (7) Henry Dudley, married Margaret, daughter of Thomas, Lord Audley, slain at St. Quintin's; no issue; (8) Charles Dudley died aged four years; (9) Mary Dudley, married Sir Henry Sidney; they were parents of Sir Philip Sidney in whose veins flows "the self same blood" as in those of Ann, daughter of Governor Thomas Dudley; (10) Margaret Dudley, died aged ten years; (11) Catherine Dudley, died aged seven years; (12) Temper-



JOHN DUDLEY
Duke of Northumberland

ance Dudley, died in infancy; (13) Catherine Dudley, married Henry Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon and died 1620 without issue.

Roger¹ Dudley represents the next generation. All we know about him was that he was a Captain in Queen Elizabeth's time, hence descended from no mean or even middle class family; that he was the father of Governor Thomas² Dudley of Massachusetts (born 1576 at Castle Ashby, Northampton, seat of Baron Compton, whose son became Earl of Northampton in 1618), and that the said Roger was "slain in the wars"—presumably sent over by the Queen to help Henry of Navarre to establish his throne—and to have fallen at the battle of Ivry (celebrated in Macaulay's poem of the same name). We also know that Roger Dudley married Susannah, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Purefoy) Thorne, and had a daughter, and a son who became

Governor Thomas² Dudley, baptised at Yardley Hastings, 12 Oct., 1576. The facts and evidence in more detail are set out in Dean Dudley's History, and in the *New Eng. Gen. and Hist. Register*, 49: 507; 65: 189; Nicholls's Leicestershire: Visitation of same; I. Stokes Records, 93.

Adlard's Theory of Governor Thomas Dudley's Line.

According to Adlard, Governor Thomas is probably descended from

XIII. Sir John and Elizabeth (Berkeley) Dudley through the eldest son Edmund, who died during his father's lifetime, thus:

XIV. Edmund Dudley, died before 1487, married Joyce, sister and co-heiress of John Tiptoft, Earl of Worcester. Their eldest son and the only one with issue was

XV. Edward Dudley, called by Adlard, the third baron, born 1459; succeeded to the barony on the death of his grandfather, 1492; he died Jan. 31, 1532; married Cecilia, daughter of Sir William and Jane (Strangeways) Willoughby. They had twelve children, one of whom was

XVI. Thomas Dudley, third son, concerning whom no further information has been found, unless he is—which seems improbable—the draper of London. Adlard identifies him as Thomas, the draper of London, died 1549, who had John, died 1545, Edward, died 1542, Francis, three daughters and Roger, whom he believes to be the Captain Roger, father of Governor Thomas. Deah Dudley, in his Dudley family history, ridicules the theory.

Dean Dudley says in the Dudley History:

"The Dudleys, and many of their kinsmen and friends dwelt in the Parish of St. Dunstan's, in the west of London, where we find a 'Roger Dudley' mentioned in the records. There were two of the name of 'Roger Dudley' in London A. D. 1560-1600. It is recorded that Dorothy, daughter of Roger Dudley, gent., was baptized there March 31, 1603, and Richard, son of Roger Dudley, was buried Aug. 20, 1603. Adlard presumed that the Roger Dudley of St. Dunstan's, A. D. 1603, was the father of our Gov. Thomas; but he has not proved it. The Nicolls, Pell and Purefoy families, probably associated with the Dudleys in London, and our Gov. Thomas probably was connected with them. But this is all we can say upon authority. We must not make up an imaginary pedigree before the necessary data are discovered.

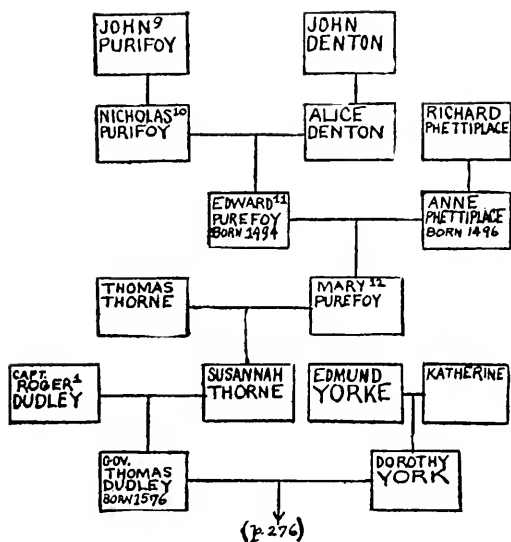


Chart No. 12, Showing the Positively-Known
Ancestors of Gov. Thomas Dudley.
(Connects with Chart No. 6, on p. 276.)

Gov. Dudley claimed to have been of the Dudley castle line, by stamping their seal upon his will; and his son, Gov. Joseph, used the same, although he was intimate with the descendants of that house in England, especially with the Sidneys, sprung from John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland."

PUREFOY FAMILY.

AUTHENTIC ANCESTORS OF GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY.

The Purefoy pedigree is set forth in the Visitation of Leicestershire, A. D. 1619, published by the Harleian Society. The following are direct ancestors of Governor Thomas Dudley's mother, therefore of him and of his descendants:

I. William Purefoy of Minsterton in Leicestershire, A. D. 1275. His son was

II. Simon Purefoy of Minsterton, in 1277, had

III. William Purifoy of Minsterton, in 1283, married—Annis; had

IV. William Purifoy of Minsterton, who married Mary, daughter and coheirress to Sir Henry Wenle, Kt., of Warwickshire. They had

V. Philip Purifoy, who was in county Warwick 1322; had

VI. William Purifoy of Newnham; had

VII. Philip Purifoy of Shelford, county Warwick; he married Margaret, daughter and sole heiress of Simon de Shelford in county Warwick; they had two sons Thomas and William.

VIII. William Purifoy, the second son, married Marian, daughter and sole heir of Allen Ayott, of Shalston. Their sons were Philip, who died without issue, and John. From this point there are two similar pedigrees in the Visitation, differing somewhat, as noted here.

IX. John Purifoy, second son; had

X. Nicholas Purifoy of Shalston, married first Alice, daughter of John* Denton of Cauersfield; married second, Clemence, daughter of — Lidiard, widow of — Eyre; third, Katherine, daughter of Richard Broylesfield. By Alice he had

XI. Edward Purifoy, born at Effield 13 Jan. 1494. He married Anne, daughter of Richard* Phettiplace, born in Little Shelford 16 July, 1496. He died 1 June, 1558; she died 3 Aug., 1568; their children were (1) Mary, who married Thomas Thorne of Yardley Hastings, county Northants., and whose daughter Susanah married Roger¹ Dudley; (2) Susan, who became a nun at Syon; (3) John, oldest son, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Brome of Halton, Oxfordshire, second, Anne, daughter of Thomas§ Windsor of Stoke Pogis, Bucks., and died without issue; (4) William, second son, born 10 Mar., 1519, died 1595; married first Beatrix, daughter and heiress of Thomas Chesselhurst**, widow of Strelley; no issue; he married second, Cicely, daughter of

*Thomas in first pedigree.

§Thomas Windsor's father, says Dean Dudley, was Sir Andrew Windsor, K. C. B., brother of the first wife of Edmund, father of John Dudley, Duke of Northumberland (see p. 609).

**Chibenhurst in first pedigree.

John Goodwin of Winchingdon, Bucks., died May, 1579, and had numerous descendants (abstract of his will, 49 *Register*, 507, mentions cousin Robert Thorne, and Thomas Dudley); (5) Thomas, married the sister of Richard Wayneman, no issue; (6) Francis, fourth son, married Anne, daughter of Anthony Furtho of Furtho, county Northants., and died 1564, leaving one son George, who died without issue; (7) Richard, fifth son, married Anne, daughter of John Pell, and "widow of Nicholas Foxston" (*i. e.*, Thomas Nicolls of Foxton; parents of Sir Augustine Nicolls [see pp. 612, 617]); no issue; also (8), (9), (10), (11), Henry, Edward, Nicholas and Charles, who died without issue. The last four do not appear in the Visitation, nor do the following (see 49 *Register*, 507) (12) Elizabeth, married Sir Humphrey Bradbourne of Derbyshire; (13) Anne, married — Swillington; (14) Frances.

The description of the Purefoy shield as given above the pedigree in the Visitation is thus, Quarterly: 1. blank; 2. *ar.* on fesse, three escollops of the field; 3. *az.* three stirrups *or*; 4. *gu.* a chevron *crmine*, between three leopards' faces, *or*; 5. *gu.* three piles meeting in base *or*, on a canton *sa.* a mullet *arg.* 6. blank; 7. as second; 8. as third; 9. as fourth; 10. quarterly *gu.* and *or.* 11. *or* on a fesse *gu.* three water bougets of the field; 12. *az.* a cross engrailed *or*; 13. *gu.* a fesse *crm.* between two chevrons *or*; 14. paly of six, *or* and *az.* 15. blank; crest, a dexter gauntlet erect, grasping a broken tilting spear in sinister bend intinctured.

THORNE FAMILY.

AUTHENTIC ANCESTORS OF GOVERNOR THOMAS
DUDLEY.

Thomas Thorne of Yardley Hastings, Northamptonshire, England, who lived in the latter half of the sixteenth century, married Mary, daughter of Edward and Anne (Phettiplace) Purifoy (see p. 615). Their children were:

- (1) Anthony Thorne;
- (2) Edward Thorne;
- (3) Robert Thorne;
- (4) Thorney Thorne;
- (5) Katherine Thorne, married Francis Worsley;
- (6) Susannah Thorne, who married Roger¹ Dudley; parents of Governor Thomas Dudley.

The following note by Joseph G. Bartlett appeared in the April, 1911, number of the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* (65: 189):

"For nearly a century fruitless efforts have been made to substantiate the statements of Cotton Mather, that Gov. Dudley was born in Northampton about 1574, son of Capt. Roger Dudley, and that his mother was a kinswoman of Judge Nicolls, although persistent search was made in the records of the Dudley and Nicolls families, and among the Pells and Purefoys, who were connected with the Nicolls family. In the *Register* for October, 1895, Mr. H. F. Waters published the will of a John Purefoy, 1579, which mentioned a Thomas Dudley. (See 49 *Register*, 507, or Waters' *Gleanings*, 1087.) This will was fully annotated by Mr. Dean Dudley, who furnished an account of the Purefoy family, derived from the Visitation of Leicestershire and from Nicholls' History of that county which stated that Mary Purefoy, sister of this testator John Purefoy, married Thomas Thorne of

Yardley, Northants., and of their six children 'Susanna Thorne m. Rogers.' That this 'Rogers' should be Roger Dudley is proved by the register of Yardley Hastings, which records, 12 Oct., 1576, the baptism of Thomas Dudley (Governor Thomas), son of Roger and Susanna (Thorne) Dudley, as has recently been made public in I. 'Stokes Records,' 93 (1910). The statements of Cotton Mather are thus confirmed."

ALEXANDER SHAPLEIGH.

This was an ancient family in Devonshire and Cornwall, England and appears in the Visitation of 1620 with the following arms: *vert*, a chevron between three escallops *argent*; crest, an arm vested *gules*, turned up *argent*, holding in the hand proper a chaplet *vert*, garnished with roses of the first.

I have no knowledge of Alexander Shapleigh's connection with the armigerous family, but mention these facts for the use of future investigators.

Alexander Shapleigh was probably born about 1600. He was a merchant, and agent for Sir Fernando Gorges.

He conveyed to his son in law Mr. James Treworgy all his estate at Kittery, Maine, 26 May, 1642, possibly returned to England, and died before 5 July, 1650, when his estate was in process of settlement at Agamenticus (see p. 624). The following is by Mr. Stackpole:

"About 1637 'Mr. Alexander Shapleigh and Mr. James Treworgie did agree with the neighbors dwelling at and about Sturgeon Creek, that there should be always a highway from Nicholas ffrosts house down to Sturgeon Creek.' Frost's house stood at the end of that highway, or at the end of the old



Robert Dudley Earl of Leicester.

From an Original by F. Zuclero.



Wm. by the King's command
R. Dudley

The Seal & Autograph from an original Letter in the possession of
John Thane.

Shapleigh Road, which ran down to the river some little distance north of the old cemetery in the pines and of George Leighton's. If any one can determine where that road ended, the location of Frost's house will be fixed. It must not be far from where Mr. George Dixon now lives. I have been told that Humphrey Scammon lived there, or near there, one hundred and fifty years ago. (Frost, see p. 6.)

"Shapleigh claimed all the land originally granted to Wannerton, and the town allowed his claim, "provided that if any other former grant made by the town fall within this said tract of land they are to remain good to them, their heirs or assigns forever." (V. *Old Eliot*.)

"Passing Francis Hooke's we arrive at 'Warehouse Point,' where the first settlement in the present town of Kittery was made. A Court record, dated Oct. 1650, is as follows: 'Forasmuch as the house at the river's mouth where Mr. Shapleigh's father first built and Mr. William Hilton now dwelleth, in regard it was the first house there built and Mr. Shapleigh intended to build and enlarge it, and for further considerations it is thought fit it should from time to time be for a house of entertainment or ordinary, with this proviso, that the tenant be such an one as the inhabitants shall approve of.'

"At about the middle of Warehouse Point there is an opening in the rocky coast line and a pebbly beach, from which there is an easy ascent between cliffs of rock. It is a fine natural site for a ferry landing, and here, too, in later times ships were built. The place is now called 'Phyllis' Notch,' so named from a colored woman who once lived near by. As one stands at the opening of this notch, facing the water, on the left may be seen the site of the first house built in Kittery. Old residents say that the traces of a cellar were once more apparent than now. Here was a warehouse and the 'ordinary' above men-

tioned. It was built by Alexander Shapleigh in 1635. Doubtless, fishermen's huts preceded this, but there is no record of such.

"In a deed dated 24 Dec., 1662, Shapleigh describes a sale as follows: 'A warehouse which is now in my possession & is Scittuate on a point of Land on ye Eastwd Side of Piscattaqua river mouth Comonly called and known by ye Name of ye warehouse point Together with a Tract of Land near Adjacent & thereto Adjoining Containing Twenty pole or rod or there about in length upon a Southwest & by west line running from ye way that lyes by ye South end of Robert Wadleys fence to a certain point of rocks that lyes by ye river Side butting with ye warehouse So down to Low water mark & Seven pole in breadth or thereabo runninge upon a west & by north line from ye sd South Corner of Robert Wadleys fence down to Low water mark upon a Straight line into ye Cove within ye sd Warehouse point & is bounded by a ridge of rocks Lying by ye Side of ye sd Robert Wadleys fence.'

"Phillip Swaddow was living here as early as 1636 and he had his wigwam precisely at the place where Alexander Shapleigh built the first house, for the land granted to Treworgy was the same as that granted to Shapleigh and took its bounds from the same point of departure. This was at 'Warehouse Point.' This is further confirmed by the following found in the first volume of Suffolk Deeds, folio 128. John Treworthie deposed, 25 Oct., 1650, "that the cellar weh is at Pascataway now standing neere the house weh William Hilton now lives in, did not any way belong to the land weh was bought by me for my Grandfather, Mr. Alexander Shapleigh.'" (Old Kittery and Her Families, 47-51.)

Shapleigh Estate. 1688.

Mrs. Elizabeth Fricken*, aged Sixty-four years or there about, saith, that about fifty-two years past, she lived in old England, wth Mr. Alexander Shapleigh; at w^{ch} time she verry well rememb^rs that ye above sd Shapleigh sent over unto New England in one of his ships, John Treworthy, wth goods to make a voyage, and all ye goods ye sd Treworthy carried wth him in ye sd ship, did Properly belong unto ye sd Shapleigh, to ye best of her remembrance.

Sometime after this, ye sd Shapleigh came himself for New England, where ye Depona^t had been some time before; who saith that at his arivall in New England, w^{ch} was about forty four years past, there was land of Shapleigh, and in care of Treworthy, who was in Possession of ye whole estate of ye sd Shapleigh in New England; that is to say, both in upper and lower part of Kittery; but Immediately upon ye sd Shapleighs arivall, ye sd Treworthy did Surrender ye whol to him, ye sd Alexa: Shapleigh, who did peaceably Enjoy it without any disturbance, all his life; and after his decease, Major Nicholas Shapleigh enjoyd it with out any disturbance all his life. Never did ye Deponat ever hear of any that Pretended or challenged any Right to ye above sd land, Either above or below at Kittery Point, and further saith not.

Taken on Oath, this first day of May, 1688. Before me:

Francis Hook, Just-Peace,

A True Copie of ye Original on file.

Joseph Hammond.

*or Tricke or Tucker; published with comments, VI., *Old Eliot* 48.

TREWORGY-TRUEWORTHY.

Gilman descendants descended through Hon. John⁴ Gilman (see pp. 534-5) are also descended from the Treworgy ancestor. The names Trueworthy and Treworgy appear interchangeably in the old record and were obviously identical. James Treworgy bought land in Kittery in 1635. He married at Kingsweare, England, 16 Mar. 1616, Katherine, daughter of Alexander Shapleigh (see p. 618). The children of James and Katherine (Shapleigh) Treworgy were:

I. John² Treworgy, baptised at Kingsweare, 30 Dec., 1618; he married Penelope Spencer;

II. Joan² Treworgy married John Amere-deth;

III. Samuel² Treworgy, born 1628, married Dorcas Walton;

IV. Lucy² Treworgy, born "about 1632;" married (1) Humphrey Chadbourne, Sr.; (2) Thomas Wills; (3) Hon. Elias Stileman;

V. Elizabeth² Treworgy, born 1639, married 3* June, 1657, Hon. John⁴ Gilman, of Exeter, N. H. (see p. 535). She died 8 Sept., 1719.

James Treworgy is mentioned in the will of Elias Stileman, dated at Newcastle, N. H., 18 Dec., 1695, as follows:

"Item I give unto my Daughter-In-Law Elizabeth Alcott my Gold Ring I had of James Trueworthy" (31 N. H. State Papers, 414).

Treworgy (Trueworthy) family is mentioned: V. *Bangor Hist. Mag.*, 212-4; IV. *Amer. Ancestry*, 99; I. *Essex Antiq.*, 21; IX. *id.*, 100; VI. *Old Eliot*, 79; 31 N. H. State Papers.

*Says Stackpole's Old Kittery; other records say 30th.

"Mr. James Treworgy was born as early as 1614, probably earlier, as in 1635, he was intrusted with the purchase of a large tract of land, "extending half way from Piscataqua to Agamenticus River," as agent of his father-in-law, Mr. Alexander Shapleigh, who according to the deposition of Mr. Edward Johnson, was also an agent of Sir Ferdinando Gorges; a trust not likely to be confided to a man of inexperience. During the next year he was again sent over unto New England, by Mr. Shapleigh, "in one of his ships, with goods to make a voyage," on his father-in-law's account. It is not improbable that he had been in this capacity of supercargo, prior to 1635, the date of the Piscataqua purchase, and seems to have acted chiefly on the account of his father-in-law; in the spring of 1642, Mr. Shapleigh conveyed the whole estate to him and subsequently he made it over to his brother-in-law, Nicholas Shapleigh, for £1500. sterling. Not long after this date, Mr. Treworgy, it was said, went to Newfoundland, where he probably died. His widow, in the summer of 1650, claimed, without success, a right in the estate of her father, Shapleigh, recently deceased, which was then in the course of settlement before Governor Godfrey, at a court holden in the city of Agamenticus, for the province of Maine. The date of her marriage to Mr. Edward Hilton, "the father of the settlement of New Hampshire," is unknown. It may have been after the marriage of her daughter Elizabeth to John Gilman, of Exeter, the place of Mr. Hilton's residence, as her brother Nicholas and family resided at Kittery, and she would have no apparent inducement to visit Exeter till after the alliance with Gilman. Of her sons-in-law I have no information. They both have the honorable prefix of "Mr." Mr. Treworgy's ideas of business and money making, did not tally, exactly, with the cramped and exact views of Mr. Cotton and the 'Bay' people, who occasioned no small annoyance to the anti-puritan and Episcopal

colonists of Maine and New Hampshire. In 1640, Mr. Treworgy was presented at Court, 'for being one of the grand inquest, he revealed secrets of the association to John Winter, and other abuses; he told Mr. Winter [of Richman's Island] that he thought every man might make the most of his commoditie.' "

The judgment against Mrs. Treworgy.

"To all People to who these presents may come Greeting. In our Lord God Everlasting. Whereas Mrs. Katherine Treworgye being Summoned to Appear at a Court holden for this Province of Maine at Agamenticus the 5th of July, 1650 to Shew what Cause She had to Challenge or claim any Interest or Propriety in the Estate of Mr. Alexander Shapleigh dece'd; then It was made Appear by a Deed bearing date the 26 of May 1642 from Mr. Alexander Shapleigh to Mr. James Treworgyie of the alienating of all the estate for Certain Sums of money & other Considerations that he the s^d James Treworgye was engaged for as by the s^d Deed more at large doth and may Appear and by another Deed from the s^d James Treworgye all the Estate was made over to Mr. Nicholas Shapleigh for & in Consideration of the sum of £1500 as by the same appeareth. So it appeared to the Court that the Estate of Mr. Alexander Shapleigh was of no Consequence or to be approved of as Capable of bequest nor no will proved. So it was determined that Estate was Mr. Nicholas Shapleigh's & Mrs. Katherine Treworgy to Renounce all Interest therein. So the Court did find and determine that the s^d Mrs. Treworgie is [not?] any way possessed of the Estate. In Testimony whereof We have hereunto put our hands Authentick & under the Seale of this Province this 6 of July 1650.

p^r me Edw^d. Godfrey Gover
Basil Parker Re: Cur.

This is a true Copy of the Original taken the 28 of November 1650 Pr me Basil Parker Re: Cur:

A true copy as Appears of Record in the County of Yorke. Exam^d pr.

Jas. Hammond Regl."

Though Mrs. Treworgy obtained no share upon her petition or "challenge" in 1650, her children successfully renewed the claim, upon the death of her brother Major Nicholas Shapleigh, thirty-four years afterwards; and in 1684, "administration was granted to the widow, to Mr. John Shapleigh, and to Mrs. Joane Meridath, Mrs. Lucie Wills, and to Mrs. Elizabeth Gilman, daughters to Mr. James Treworgye, son-in-law to Mr. Alexander Shapleigh." The story of these troubles cannot now be unravelled. (*V. N. E. Hist. Gen. Register*, 346.)

The will of Mrs. Catherine (Shapleigh) (Treworgy) Hilton is here set forth:

The will & Testament of m^{rs} Katheraine Hiltan as Followeth:

m^{rs} Katharine Hilton being of her Pfect senses and understanding doeth order and dispose of her goods and effects as followeth

Impus: she doth comit and commend her soule to god that gave it her, shee doth comit her body to the dust from whence it was framed with a decent burial of the same.

For her estate and goods as followeth.

To James Tryworthy the son of Sam. Tryworthy a silver beaker to be kept in the hands of her Daughter Elizabeth Gilman, till he come to age.

To James Triworth the son of John Triworthy a silver cup with a fork

To Edward Hilton jnior, a silver cup with two ears.

To Sam: Gilman her Grandchild a silver spoone.

To m^r Sam. Dudley towards his ministry to be paid out of her Estate to the valew of money, to the sume of forty shillings.

To her Daughter m^{rs} meredith named by Joanna, one yron great Kettle, and a cloth gowne, and a cloth petticoat, and a greene apron.

To m^{rs} Lucy wells, one stone ring, one mor Hayre petticoat.

To her Daughter Elizabeth Gilman, her wedding ring, her serge gown, her serge petticoat, and her stuffe petticoat, and alsoe her hat.

To Johanna Meridith, her grandchilde a paire of holland sheets

To mary Gilman her Grand childe, a table cloth and napkins and a Holland pillow beare and a towel, and a great pewter platter

To Betty Gilman, one Holland sheet & a paire of stockings.

To Abigail Gilman the wife of Edward Gilman one feather pillow and wistead rug, and pillion and pillion-cloth, and hood and safeguard.

To Katharine Paul, her best skarth, and serge petticoat, being of a gray colour.

To Katharine Gilman, a black handkerchief and a black sk—

To Sarah Gilman, a black hood,

To Lydye Gilman a black hood

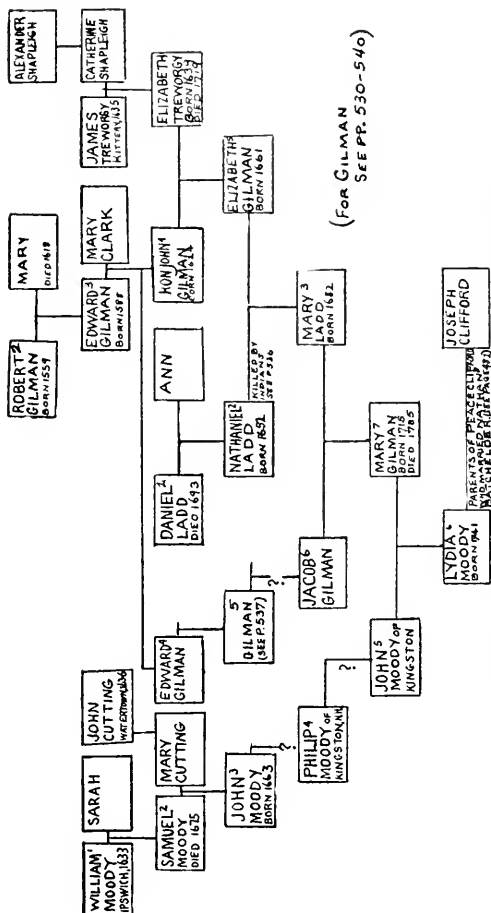
To Abigail Gilman, her white mantle.

To goodwife Robinson, her cloth petticoat, & her cloth wais-coate and a paire of bodyes & a paire of stockings, and a suite of linnen.

To Remainder of her linnen, what is not disposed of above wrytten to be divided among all her grand Daughters.

To Jane Hilton her silver bodkin, and a new shift

To all these p^rmisses above wrytten m^{rs} Katharine Hilton, hath given, her ful consent and approbation, as appears verified by these witnesses have subscribed



(FOR GILMAN
SEE PP. 530-540)

CHART No. 12, SHOWING FAMILIES DESCRIBED IN THIS NUMBER.

memoranda: This the will of the said Kathairine Hilton that when all her debts are discharged, in reference to her son in law Capt. John Gilman, & m^{rs} wells, & what shalbe layd out and expended about her funerall, the remainder to be divided among her Grand children.

And furthermore, that all the p'misses abovesaid, may be put in act and exequution I doe choose and appoint my son John Gilman, Capt: for my Executor.

To the p'misses abovesaid in testefication of the truth of the same. I doe subscribe my name.

Sam: Dudley
Rebecca Sweat

[Proved May 30, 1676.]

[Essex County, Mass., Probate Files, and Norfolk County, Mass., Deeds, vol. 3, p. 15.] (XXXI. State Papers, New Hampshire, 172-3.)

MOODY FAMILY.

NOTE: Some day, no doubt, the hypotheses here discussed will be settled by the discovery of records now in existence but not yet examined. There appears not to have been any scientific study of the early records pertaining to the Moody family, and certainly I have by no means exhausted the original sources available in this one Moody line. [EDITOR.]

William Moody, the American ancestor and principal progenitor of the Moody name in New England (say various authorities, epitomized [as often, without credit] in Lewis's *Genealogical History of N. H.*), came from Wales, England, in 1633, wintered in Ipswich in 1634, and removed to Newbury with the first settlers of that town in 1635. Here he was admitted freeman and received a grant of ninety-two acres of land. There is a tradition that he was a black-

smith by trade, and was the first person in New England who adopted the practice of shoeing oxen to enable them to walk on ice. William Moody's wife was Sarah ———, by whom, according to the best authority, he had three children, Samuel, Joshua and Caleb. Joshua was born in 1632, Caleb in 1637, but the date of Samuel's birth is not known and it is generally supposed that he was born before his father came to New England. Mr. Moody and his sons were persons of considerable note in the civil and ecclesiastical history of Newbury and their names are frequently found in the various committees of the church. Joshua Moody graduated from Harvard College in 1653 and began his ministerial labors in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, in 1658. Caleb Moody married twice and had a large family. He was representative from Newbury in the general court of Massachusetts in 1677-78, and during the administration of Governor Andros was imprisoned five weeks for having spoken in censure of the course of that tyrannical official.

Samuel², probably eldest of the three children of William and Sarah Moody, is supposed to have been born previous to his father's immigration to this country, but writers on the family history give no authentic account of his life. He took the oath of allegiance in 1666, and united with the church in Newbury in 1670. His wife was admitted to the communion in 1674. He died in Newbury, April 4, 1675. He married, November 30, 1657, Mary Cutting, who married, second, June 24, 1679, Daniel Lunt. The children of Samuel and Mary (Cutting) Moody were:

- I. Sarah³ Moody, born 16 Nov., 1658;
- II. William³ Moody, born 22 July, 1661; married, 1st, 15 Nov., 1684, Mehitable Sewall; probably 2nd, Abigail, sister of Charles and John Frost; Newbury, Mass.;
- III. John³ Moody, born 1 Apr., 1663;

IV. Mary^m Moody, born 28 Feb., 1664-5;

V. Lydia³ Moody, born 5 Aug., 1667;

VI. Hannah³ Moody, born 4 Jan., 1669-70;

VII. Samuel³ Moody, born 6 Dec., 1671;
married 10 Apr., 1700, at Newbury, Sarah
Knight;

VIII. Cutting Moody, born 9 Apr., 1674;
married 25 Mar., 1696, Judith, daughter of
Lieut. Joseph Little.

(I. Hoyt, 248.)

The genealogist who prepared the Moody article for Lewis's *Genealogical History of New Hampshire* (IV., 1741), indicates well the hiatus of evidence between Samuel² and John², saying, that it is hardly possible that John³, son of Samuel², could have been the John who was the father of Capt. John and of Lydia of Gilmanton, and adds: "but it is almost beyond question that John of Kingston [*i. e.*, the father of Capt. John], was a descendant of William Moody, the ancestor, through his eldest son Samuel."

The article then assumes that John³, born 1663 (see p. 629), was the father of a son which it frankly admits was merely hypothetically a John⁴. I have found that John³ of Kingston, however, was the son of Philip⁴,* and not of this supposititious John⁴.

*Howard P. Moore, Albany, N. Y., (Lock Box 200), has investigated the birth records of Kingston (as have I), and calls attention in the *N. H. Gen. Record* to the fact that there was another John there in the early eighteenth century. That John was not married, however, to Abigail Glidden until 1749, and cannot have been, therefore, either the father or grandfather of the Gilmanton Moodies. That he might have been the John who was baptized 1727, son of Philip⁴, is, of course, a possibility, but in that case he married considerably later than then customary, which is improbable.

Taking it as certain that Samuel² (and not Caleb²) was that son of William¹, who became the ancestor of the Gilmanton Moodies, an examination of his list of children shows that William², born 1661, or John², born 1663, were most likely, on account of age, to have been the father of Philip¹ of Kingston. Philip¹ was head of a family of three children in 1727, so he was probably born between 1685 and 1695. If so, the other sons² of Samuel² were too young at his birth to be likely candidates.

As we know William²'s children and Philip¹ is not among them, I concur with the opinion of the writer in Lewis's History, that it was John² who was the ancestor of John² of Kingston. (An examination of the Newbury records shows that John, Jr., was born 3 Apr., 1729, and John, a son of John, Jr., and Hannah (*i. e.*, Hannah Toppan), died 25 Aug., 1780, aged 48. Also that John died 5 Mar., 1737.)

Of John², besides the date of his birth at Newbury, Mass., 1 April, 1663, we know that he was called "second son" in the will of his father Samuel², in 1675; that 18 May, 1692, he married Hannah², daughter of Richard¹ Dole (see p. 88). That he had at least two children (one of whom, if these deductions are correct, was Philip¹). He was probably the John of Newbury whose will was made in 1727, probated 1736.

Philip² Moody was the only head of a family of the name at Kingston, 29 Sept., 1725 (*re.*). His children were as follows. As three were baptized together 12 Nov., 1727, they were probably fairly grown—no longer babes:

I. John² Moody, probably born 1712-6; married Mary, daughter of Jacob Gilman (see p. 537) (for John, see p. 632);

NOTE: One John Moody married 25 May, 1749, at Kingston, Abigail Glidden.

- II. Alice⁵ Moody;
- III. Daniel⁵ Moody;
- IV. Mary⁵ Moody;
- V. Sarah⁵ Moody;
- VI. Abigail⁵ Moody; married 4 May, 1741,
at Kingston, Jacob Gilman (see p. 639);
- VII. Lydia⁵ Moody.

The last four were baptized 31 Aug. 1735.

John⁵ Moody, Sr., was probably born in Newbury, Amesbury or some of the adjoining towns in Massachusetts (though the records in the towns mentioned do not disclose it), and was brought by his father to Kingston, N. H., near the year 1720. I suppose he was then between two and ten years of age. His wife Mary, daughter of Jacob and Mary (Ladd) Gilman (see p. 537), was born in 1715, and he was very likely about her age.

John⁵ Moody, Sr., appears but seldom on public records, as an examination of the Provincial and State Papers of New Hampshire show. Thirty huge volumes have been printed so far. The following petition or statement appears in the ninth volume of the above publication, 440-1.

The Cliffords mentioned are no doubt of the family of John's son-in-law, Joseph Clifford.

To Sammel Winslow, Jedidiah Philbrick & John Hutton, Selectmen:

Kingston Septembr the 1st 1740.

Wherease the Gen^l Assembly of this province have stated & Settled the Boundary between the Parishes in this town establishing & fixing the persons & their estates or parts of their Estates, whose Estates or

NOTE: The Kingston church records are published in the *New Hampshire Genealogical Record*, Vols. I.-VI.

part of them fall to the East of s^d Boundary to the first Parish Providing they shall within one month Give under their hands to the selectmen their desire to remain with the s^d first parish.

These are to Certifie you the Selectmen that its our desire & design to be accounted of & do duty and enjoy priviledge in s^d first Parish as witness our hands.

John Swett	Benj. Judkins
Tristram Sanborn	Moses Sleeper
his	Benjamin Sleeper
William X Buswell	Joseph Clifford
mark	Jonathan Sleeper
Cornelius Clough	Samuel French
William Long	his
Simon French	John X Moody
Samuel Eastman	mark
Ebenezer Eastman	Thomas Sleeper
Isaac Clifford	Nathaniel Smith
Elisha Swett	Nathaniel French
Peter Sanborn	Joseph Young
Jidediah Philbrick	Nathaniel French, Jr.
Abraham Sanborn	Samuel Fifield
Ebenezer Stevens, Jr.	Jonathan Sanborn
William Buswell, Jr.	Benjamin Magoon
his	Benjamin Stevens
Philip X Moody	David French.
mark	John Sleeper
Jonathan Blake	Samuel Judkins
Richard Long	John Judkins
Benjamin Clough	Tristram Sanborn Tert.
his	
Ely X Bedy	
mark	

This is a True Copy as witness our hands.
September y^e 26th 1740.

JEDEDIAH PHILBRICK,
JOHN HUNTOON,

Selectmen of Kingston.

A true Copie of the pre mentioned Copie.

Attest Jeremy Webster,

Just of Peace.

IX. N. H. State Papers, 440.

John⁶ and Mary (Gilman) Moody's children, according to Lancaster's History of Gilmanton, N. H., compiled when one or more of John's children were living, were as follows:

I. David⁶ Moody;

II. Dudley⁶ Moody;

III. Captain John⁶ Moody, born at Kingston, N. H., 27 Jan., 1739; settled at Gilmanton;

IV. Rev. Gilman⁶ Moody; he married 21 Aug., 1778, Anne James, at Belmont, N. H. (rec.);

V. Mary⁶ Moody, married Daniel Folsom and lived at Gilmanton;

VI. Elizabeth⁶ Moody, married Abraham Folsom;

VII. Lydia⁶ Moody, born 1741, married Joseph Clifford (see) (Note: a misprint in Lancaster, 276, is correct at 259-60).

VIII. Dorothy⁶ ("Dolly") Moody, married first, Humphrey French; second, John Cooley;

IX. Sarah⁶ Moody.

NOTE: Rev. David⁶ Moody, living in 1887 at Sutton, N. H., was a cousin of these children, and also uncle of Mrs. Samuel Jones of Lakeport, N. H., whose mother was his sister.

"John Moody, Sr., died while his children were yet young," says Lancaster, and evidently at Kingston, for Lancaster continues: "Mrs. Moody's brother Daniel Gilman brought up some of the children. Capt. Moody's house at Gilmanton became a home for his father's family; his mother, Mary (Gilman) Moody being helpless on account of a chronic rheumatism, he removed her from Kingston on a crib which he contrived to attach by long shafts to two horses; and here she remained and died April 20, 1785, aged seventy years."

*Captain John⁶ Moody, son of John and Mary
(Gilman) Moody.*

A descendant, G. Frank Moore, of Lakeport, says of Capt. John: "John Moody from Kingston, N. H., was the first settler of Gilmanton, N. H., and Joseph Clifford the second. The tradition in the family was that Moody with a bushel of potatoes on his back and gun and axe in hand in the late autumn came to a place about one-half mile west of Gilmanton Corner, and decided to locate there for the winter. He dug a hole below the possibilities of frost and deposited his potatoes for next spring-planting. In doing so he lost his hat which he found again the following spring when he dug out his potatoes. He planted on the ground he had cleared and then found his way back to Kingston and brought back Clifford, who had married Moody's sister. Clifford and wife during the summer built a log hut in Lower Gilmanton below Shell-Camp Pond, and almost on the boundary of Loudon. I have heard this story from my grandfather and grandmother, and from a grandson of Moody (continues Mr. Moore), namely, Capt. George Moody, my uncle by marriage to my father's sister, and from my grandmother Moore. (This grandfather and grandmother were Joseph and Clarissa Clifford, Joseph being a son of Joseph Clifford, the grandfather of Mehitable Aborn⁹ (Batch-

elder) wife of Benjamin James⁷ Cole (see pp. 481-2.)

Lancaster's History also says of Capt. John, Jr., "who came to Gilmanton in 1763, that soon after his arrival, his camp took fire and burned up all of his provisions and some of his clothing and his hat. He was obliged to go to Kingston for a supply. He afterward said that his loss at that time, was felt more severely than when his large two story house and nearly all its contents were burned in 1821. The farm is still in possession of descendants of the Moody family. The same man, it is said, was taken sick and after making a supply of hasty pudding, and bringing fresh water, lay down in his camp and went through a course of fever without nurse, physician, or medicine. Some three years later another settler was taken sick and Capt. Moody carried him to his own home on horseback and cared for him."

Captain John⁶ Moody was an influential and useful citizen in the town of Gilmanton. He was a selectman, captain of militia and an officer of the Revolutionary army. In 1776 he enlisted a company of twenty men and was its captain, and joined the continental army under Washington, serving three months and eight days. He died in Gilmanton, New Hampshire, September 15, 1829, aged ninety years.

LADD FAMILY.

The Ladd Genealogy contains much that is known of the beginnings of this family. There is a family tradition believed by many, that the name was originally Le Lade and that it was borne by companions of William the Conqueror in 1066, who founded the family in England.

Savage says Nathaniel was said to be the name of father of the Daniel who first settled in America.

(1) The first of this name in America was Daniel Ladd, of Wiltshire, England, who took the required oath of allegiance in order to sail in the ship "Mary and John," Robert Sayres, master, from London, March 24, 1633-34, for New England, and landed at Nantasket in Boston Harbor. He did not settle permanently in Dorchester as did most of his fellow-passengers, but went to Ipswich, where in 1637 he was granted six acres of land, upon which he erected a dwelling, and in 1644 he sold his property there to one Henry Kingsbury. Prior to that date (1639) he had removed to Salisbury, Massachusetts, where he was granted one or more acres for planting purposes, but he shortly afterward went to Haverhill, Massachusetts, as one of the first settlers in that town, and he resided there until his death, which occurred July 27, 1693. The christian name of his wife, who accompanied him from England, was Ann, and she died February 9, 1694. Chase, in his "History of Haverhill," says that Daniel Ladd owned and cultivated several farms and was very prominent among the original proprietors. In 1646 he was taxed forty pounds, and in 1659 was granted permission with Theophilus Shatwell to erect a saw-mill on Spigott (Spicket) River. In 1668 he was one of the selectmen and at the breaking out of King Philip's war (1675) he with others was appointed to designate what houses should be garrisoned. II., Lewis's Gen. Hist. of N. H., 867.

The children of Daniel¹ and Ann Ladd were as follows:

- I. Elizabeth² Ladd, born 11 Dec., 1640;
- II. Daniel² Ladd, born 26 Sept., 1642;
- III. Lydia² Ladd, born 6 June, 1645;
- IV. Mary² Ladd, born 14 Feb., 1646-7;
- V. Samuel² Ladd, born 1 Nov., 1649;
- VI. Nathaniel² Ladd, born 10 Mar., 1651-2
(see *infra*);

VII. Ezekiel² Ladd, born 16 Sept., 1654;

VIII. Sarah² Ladd, born 4 Nov., 1657;

Nathaniel² Ladd was born at Haverhill, Mass., 10 Mar., 1651-2; he settled at Exeter, N. H., where he married 12 July, 1678, Elizabeth³, daughter of Hon. John⁴ Gilman (see article in this HISTORY on the Gilmans, pp. 530-540).

Nathaniel² Ladd served in King Philip's War under Capt. Gilman in December, 1675, and June, 1676.

He was suspected of being implicated in Gove's rebellion against Governor Cranfield, but was not indicted. He was examined before Judge Barefoot 6 Dec., 1683. Surety for good behavior was exacted and supplied, and the incident was closed.

The documents on file in the English Archives (Colonial Papers, Miscellaneous Correspondence), Vol. 57, Public record office, as indexed in XXIII. N. H., State Papers, 76, shows that about February, 1682-3, Elizabeth Gilman and Elizabeth Ladd petitioned Governor Edward Cranfield for a pardon for the son of Elizabeth Ladd.

"Nathaniel² Ladd volunteered in the New Hampshire contingent of an expedition fitted out in Massachusetts to protect the settlers in Maine from the aggressions of the Indians.

He was mortally wounded 22 Sept., 1690, in a fight with the Indians at Cape Elizabeth (near Portland, Me.), and returned to Exeter, N. H., where he died 11 Aug., 1691. (I. Hoyt, 230.)

The children of Nathaniel² and Elizabeth (Gilman) Ladd were as follows:

I. Nathaniel³ Ladd, born 6 Apr., 1679;

II. Elizabeth³ Ladd, born 6 Jan., 1680-1;

III. Mary³ Ladd, born 28 Dec., 1682; she married Jacob⁶ Gilman (see p. 537);

IV. Lydia³ Ladd, born 27 Dec., 1684;

V. Daniel³ Ladd, born 18 Mar., 1686;

VI. John³ Ladd, born 6 July, 1689;

VII. Ann³ Ladd, born 25 Dec., 1691.

His widow Elizabeth married 3 Dec., 1693, Henry³ Wadleigh (*Robert², John¹*).

Jacob³ *Gilman married 1 Sept., 1704, at Kingston, N. H., Mary³ Ladd (*Nathaniel², Daniel¹*). The Kingston records give their children as follows:

I. Daniel Gilman, born 7 Aug., 1705;

II. John Gilman, born 15 Mar., 1707 (see p. 537);

III. Elizabeth Gilman, born 22 Mar., 1707;

IV. Stephen Gilman, born 9 Aug., 1713;

V. Mary Gilman, born 19 Dec., 1715, married John³ Moody (see p. 632);

VI. Abigail Gilman, born 7 Oct., 1720;

VII. Nathaniel Gilman, born 25 May, 1726.

LUTHER FITCH, ESQ.

[NOTE: The following was contributed by Leonard B. Chapman, Esq., of Portland, Me. It is of especial interest to those related to the Titcombs.]

Luther Fitch was born at Groton, Mass., 28 Jan., 1783, and was the youngest son of his father's third wife. For an account of his family see the history of Groton.

* There was a later Jacob Gilman—perhaps a son—married 4 May, 1741, at Kingston, N. H., Abigail Moody. Their children were: I. John Moody Gilman, born 1 Feb., 1742-3; II. Nathaniel, born 3 Sept., 1745; III. Jacob, born 14 Oct., 1747; IV. Samuel, born 3 Oct., 1749; V. Peter, born 25 Jan., 1751; VI. Jonathan, born 6 Aug., 1754; VII. Stephen, born 24 Aug., 1757.

His name appears for the first time on the records of Cumberland County, Maine, in the registry of deeds, 4 Feb., 1815, where he purchased half of a pew in the Stroudwater meeting house; then from time to time as grantor or grantee, two hundred and fifty-four times, and the name of his wife fifty-one times.

He was married by Rev. Caleb Bradley 23 June, 1816*, to Miss Almira⁶ Titcomb (*Andrewe⁵, Benjamin⁴, Joseph³, William², William¹*) (see HISTORY, p. 199).

They lived first at Saccarappa; then on the northerly side of Congress Street in Portland, near State Street. Their house was two stories, and was removed to the westerly side of the Union Station, where it now stands, on Congress Street. Mr. Fitch was for a period of nearly thirty years judge of the Portland Municipal Court.

He died 15 Aug., 1870, aged eighty-seven years and seven months. His wife died 24 Nov., 1873, aged seventy-eight years.

Their children, born in Saccarappa, were:

HEREOF PAID NOT, and make return of this writ, with your doings therein, unto our said Judge, within sixty days next coming.

Witness, LUTHER FITCH, our said Judge, at Portland aforesaid, this seventh day of August in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty-eight.

Luther Fitch

* Parson Bradley's diary showed that he received a fee of two dollars—an amount seldom exceeded in the list.

I. Harriet Fitch, born 27 June, 1817;

II. Almira Fitch, born 9 Sept., 1818;

[NOTE: Almira Fitch⁷ Quinby (see *infra*)
was named for her.]

III. Luther Fitch, Jr., born 27 Sept., 1821;
he achieved the degrees of A. M. and M. D. at
Bowdoin College, the latter 1846. He prac-
tised medicine at Portland, and lived at Naples,
Me., and he died 3 Jan., 1891;

IV. Caroline Fitch, born 6 Jan., 1824;
children born at Portland:

V. Andrew Titcomb Fitch, born 9 Aug.,
1826; he was a physician at New York City.
He was Assistant Surgeon of the Seventy-ninth
Regiment, New York Volunteers, 1862; Sur-
geon, 1863-4; Assistant Surgeon, S. A., his
residence was at Naples, Maine; he died 14
Feb., 1880;

VI. Edward Fitch, born 29 Oct., 1828;

VII. Adelia Fitch, born 7 Jan., 1831;

VIII. Mary T. Fitch, born 8 Jan., 1831.

Of the daughters, one married Samuel F. Perley
of Naples; another married Henry E. Perley; and
another married Henry Willis (son of the historian
of Portland).

LETTERS FROM A NURSE

IN THE CIVIL WAR.

(*Miss Almira Fitch⁷ Quinby.*)

Miss Quinby has been referred to at pages 118,
326, of this HISTORY; her picture, taken at about the
time these letters were written, appears opposite page
328. Her recent death is referred to on page 549.

From time to time at short intervals these letters
were read, in part, to the assembled audience of fa-

thers, mothers, wives and sweethearts who stayed at home.

The letters as here set forth are unabridged.

I.

To Thomas Quinby, Esq., Biddeford, Maine.

General Hospital, Annapolis,

Jan. 2d., 1863.

Dear Brother: On my return from my wards* to-night, I was gladdened by the sight of a barrel, on which was painted my name. A flatiron (or sadiron?) and poker aided me in ascertaining its contents. Nothing could be more acceptable, as we do not draw§ crackers, and the bread is often sour.

We have received no sick since the recent battles, although rumor has kept us in constant expectation of a large accession. We have nice easy times now. You need not be alarmed about the duties wearing upon my constitution, until you hear that our family has increased.

Eunice* wishes to know how it agrees with me. Tell her I have been perfectly well ever since I left home.

The barrel of apples of which she spoke has not yet arrived. Yesterday I obtained some apples at the Sanitary Rooms, and gave two to each of our men. It is only the second time they have been received at the Rooms since I came.

Eunice also spoke of a box which the ladies of Westbrook were thinking of sending to me. I shall be glad to receive it—can dispose of all that my friends are disposed to entrust to me.

**i. e.* hospital wards.

§ *i. e.* not supplied by the government.

*Eunice, sister of the writer, and wife of Dr. John Merrill (see p. 325).

She inquires about the arrangement of the wards. I thought I had given a particular description of them. Those over which I reign supreme (under the surgeon) consist of three two storied buildings with basements, the door opening in the middle and hall running directly through, below and above. On either side of the hall are two rooms, capable of containing four beds, making eight rooms in a building. They are heated by steam and lighted by gas. In the basement of one is the kitchen, which supplies all the wards under the charge of those surgeons. A fortnight since they issued two hundred and sixty rations from it. I believe there are ten kitchens besides this in the yard.

One of the surgeons has no lady nurse; the other is Mrs. Bostell of New York, a splendid woman. Previous to Christmas, this kitchen bore the name of "Whitney's Kitchen," but the succeeding day saw a scattering of cooks and bottlewashers, and now we have dubbed the firm, Bostell, Quinby & Potter. The personage bearing the last name is a *man*, and a first rate one, too. He obeys our slightest orders, as indeed they all do under the new administration.

The wards are not all arranged in the same manner, and some of the buildings are three stories in height; and in others there are large halls, where the beds are ranged in rows on either side.

Two men have died in my wards within a week, but just now we have not one who is very sick.

I will obtain a list of Maine soldiers as soon as possible. I am sorry to hear that Union Block is burned again. Sergeant Floyd read an account of it in a Baltimore paper. I received a *Press* today, from John*, I thought. There is a young man here from Biddeford, Alonzo Small, who has asked me for Biddeford papers—perhaps you have sent the *Union* and *Journal*, but I have never received but one. It is said

*Brother of the writer.

if the mail is larger than desirable, they throw out the papers.

There has been a Lyceum formed in the yard. An address is to be delivered before it, next Monday evening, by Rev. Mr. Hammond, chaplain of St. John's College. We are to have temperance lectures, too. The first was delivered on New Year's eve by Mr. Menzies.

I was very sorry to hear of Mr. Fuller's death. He preached for us, a fortnight before he died. Perhaps you saw an account of his visit here, in the *Boston Journal*. He was a splendid speaker. The soldiers listened to him with breathless attention. In the evening he gave an account of the engagement between the Merrimac and Monitor, of which he was an eyewitness.

The only females who attend our church are the seven nurses and the chaplain's wife and two daughters, so we are as conspicuous as we wish to be.

I think the skating excitement must be great, to draw you out. Did you *locomote* yourself, or attach yourself to old Kate's tail? My great desire is to get out on the bay in a boat, and were it not for the wholesome fear of Miss Dix, should have gratified it ere this.

The weather here is delightful, just like our pleasantest October days. Much of the time we sit without a fire, and when we have one, are obliged to open the windows. Well, I have got to the end of my second sheet, and the last bugle has sounded, which means, Put out the gas.

A Happy New Year to you all.

Yours truly,

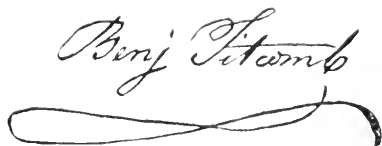
ALMIRA.

(*To be continued.*)

EDITORIAL NOTES.

John L. Dudley, Jr., an eminent bibliophile as well as a successful business man of New York City, to whom I am indebted for assistance, is son of John L. Dudley, Sr., of 114 East 37th St., N. Y., who died in August of this year.

For some reason I omitted to insert on page 195 the fac simile of the autograph of Deacon Benjamin⁴ Titcomb (born 1726) mentioned on that page. His picture is opposite p. 192.



Also the autograph of his son Andrew⁵ Titcomb, born 1754 whose picture is opposite p. 196.



Slemons-Ferguson (p. 272). Among some letters on genealogical subjects I find one from Mr. Leonard B. Chapman of Westbrook, Me., in which he gives the date of the death of Mary⁴ (Slemons) Ferguson as having taken place 15 Jan., 1870, instead of 11 Jan., 1871, as given in this HISTORY. The latter is a family record; I don't know which, if either, is given in the graveyard at Hollis (now Dayton), Me. Mr. Chapman adds the date of her husband, Charles Ferguson's death, 26 Feb., 1863.

Traskell, p. 212. A list of ten of Thomas⁸ Hassell's children appears in the *History of Gorham* (by Katherine B. Lewis), and in *7 Maine Hist. and Gen. Nov. Ser.*, 235, a partial list of his children.

LUTHER'S PRIDE OF BIRTH.—*From Prof. Arthur C. McGiffert's "Martin Luther and his Work" in De- cember Century.* Martin Luther was very human and very lovable, strikingly like our own Lincoln in his quaint humor, his homeliness of speech, his human sympathies, his simplicity of character, his clearness of vision. He came, as so many of the world's great men come, of peasant stock. "I am a peasant's son; my father, my grandfather, and my great-grand- father were genuine peasants," he was accustomed to say, not without a touch of pride, and in spite of his opinion that "there is as little sense in boasting of one's ancestry as in the devil's priding himself on his angelic lineage." He was of the commonest people, and was glad of it. It was one of the secrets of his power. "Rich people's children," he once remarked, "seldom turn out well. They are complacent, arrogant, and conceited, and think they need to learn nothing because they have enough to live on, anyway. On the contrary, poor men's sons must labor to lift themselves out of the dust, and must endure greatly. And because they have nothing to boast about or pride themselves, they trust God, control themselves, and keep still. The poor fear God, therefore he gives them good heads that they may study, become educated and intelligent, and be able to assist princes, kings, and emperors with their wisdom."

Luther's family was not of the lowest class. For generations his ancestors had owned their house and farm in the village of Mohra, on the western side of the Thuringian hills. There are still Luthers in the same tiny hamlet, changed perhaps as little as the place itself.

Some people are such sticklers for ancestry that when they get to heaven they probably will snub Adam because he had no grandfather.—(*N. Y. Times.*)

Batchelder. Joseph Fred¹⁰ Batchelder's wife, mentioned on p. 543, was born Laura Catlett Lightfoot. Her descent is stated to be as follows: Rev. Richard¹ Lightfoot, born 1562, died 1725, for 24 years rector of St. Mary's Church, Stokes-Brusur, Northamptonshire, Eng., where a memorial tablet exists, had John² Lightfoot, barrister-at-law, alumnus of Oxford; will recorded at Somerset house; had Col. John³ Lightfoot, who married Anne, daughter of Gen. Thomas Goodrich. Col. John's will was proved 3 Apr., 1679, Essex Co., Va. They had Col. Goodrich⁴ Lightfoot, vestryman of St. George's parish, Va., 1727. He had William⁵ Lightfoot of the same parish, born 1769, died 1828; had Goodrich⁶ Lightfoot, who married Martha Fry and had Francis Thornton⁷ Lightfoot, who married Geraldine Fulder and had Col. Charles E⁸, Lightfoot who married Georgianna Chapin and had Laura Catlett⁹ (Lightfoot) Batchelder.

Martha Fry, the wife of Goodrich⁶ Lightfoot, was descended from Col. Joshua Fry, commander-in-chief of the Colonial forces when George Washington was a lieutenant. Col. Joshua had Rev. Henry who married Susan Walker and had Martha (Fry) Lightfoot.

Mrs. J. Fred Batchelder's pedigree goes on to say that the Susan (Walker) Fry last mentioned, was the daughter of Dr. Thomas Walker, born 1714, died 1794, Comr. Gen. Va. troops; commissioner to run the bundary line between Virginia and North Carolina, still known as the Walker line; member of the House of Burgesses and of the Virginia Constitution [al convention?] in 1775. Dr. Thomas Walker's wife was Mildred, daughter of Col. John and Mildred (Greg-

ory) Thornton. Mildred Gregory was daughter of Roger and Mildred (Washington) Gregory. The last named was aunt and godmother of Gen. George Washington. She was the daughter of Lawrence Washington.

The wife of the abovementioned Col. Charles E^s. Lightfoot, C. S. A., was the daughter of Charles and Mary (Wise) Chapin of Abington, the Wise homestead, adjoining Arlington, the home of the Lees in Virginia. Abington was formerly the Custis home where Nellie Custis was born.

The Lightfoot pedigree adds that Charles Chapin was the son of Gurdon and Margaret (Reader) Chapin, an officer in the Revolution and a descendant of the Mayflower Chapins. This last statement must certainly be an error, for Gov. Bradford left a careful itemized list of the Mayflower passengers on the voyage to Plymouth in 1620 and no Chapin appears among them.

Brocklebank (pp. 96, 550). The manuscripts of Frank T. Pierce, including the Brocklebank genealogy, are said to have been bought by Edward A. Claypole, 309 Bush Temple, North Clark st. and Chicago Ave., Chicago, Ills.

NEW ENGLAND FAMILY HISTORY

Vol. 4 January, 1912 No. 15

ISSUED QUARTERLY

Subscription One Dollar per Year

Single Copies Fifty Cents

*A Magazine Devoted to
the History of Families of
Maine, New Hampshire
and Massachusetts*

Edited and Published by

HENRY COLE QUINBY, A. B., LL. B.

Office of Publication

City Investing Building, 165 Broadway, New York City

The entire contents of this number are Copyright, 1911, by Henry C. Quinby

New England Family History

A profusely illustrated genealogical Quarterly Magazine

VOLUME I. (*Out of Print*). Three copies left, bound in red buckram, \$15.00 each. Numbers 1 and 4, \$2.00 each.

VOLUME II. Price \$10.00. Numbers 5, 6 and 7, \$1.00 each. Contains among others the following families: Albee, Atwood, Ayer, Barker, Barnes, Bitsfield, Bolles, Bond, Brewster, Clement, Cobb, Colby, Cole, Copp, Cottle, Day, Freeman, Frost, Hardy, Haskell, Hobson, Hooper, Long, Millett, Morrill, Pearson, Pierce, Plummer, Gov. Thomas Prentice, Quinby (Quimby), Riggs, Slemmons, Sparrow, Titcomb, Tybbott, Williams.

VOLUME III. Price, \$3.00; single copies 75c. Contains among others the following: Appleton, Batchelder, Bean, Brewster, Crane, Denison, Foss, Gilman, Glover, Goodwin, Harris, Hedge, Hicks, Mercer, Gov. Quinby, Ray, Rogers, Tidd, Watson.

VOLUME IV. Subscription \$1.00, on completion price will be \$2.00; single copies 50c. Contains among others, Allen, Barker, Boynton, Brewer, Clifford, Coffin, Gov. Thos. Dudley, Goodale, Green, Healey, Kimball, Knight, Ladd, Moody, Piper, Rand, Sanborn, Slemmons, Stevens, Treworgy, Tuck, Tuckerman, York.

HENRY COLE QUINBY, A. B., LL. B.

EDITOR AND PUBLISHER

No. 165 Broadway, New York City



SOUTHCOTE MANOR HOUSE.

Owned by the Sambornes from 1420 to 1506. (Near Reading, Berkshire, England.)
(Plate loaned by the Concord Monitor Co.)

New England Family History

HENRY COLE QUINBY, A. B., LL. B., Editor,

165 Broadway, New York City

VOL. IV.

JANUARY, 1912

NO. 15

Copyright 1911, by H. C. Quinby.

WHY NOT CULTIVATE YOUR ANCESTORS?

*(An editorial in the New York Evening Mail,
22 Sept., 1909.)*

Pride of ancestry is a good thing, really shared by high, low, rich and poor alike, and a better thing for the very fact that there is commonly some humbug about it. The coincident humbug and profit of ancestor worship come in the fact that we conveniently ignore the scamps and ne'er-do-wells among our progenitors. They have no recognized existence in our thought, and he is a stupid genealogist who will thrust them upon us. We see our ancestors at our best, and that is well for us.

It is well for us because, so far as our conscious acts are affected by the memory of our departed sires, the examples we set up for our emulation, and the gods we worship at the family hearth, are strong, noble, gentle, worthy. That rogue back there who never paid his debts; that old curmudgeon who drove his first wife to an early grave; that vagabond known to his neighbors as "Dirty John;" that ancestor whose early vivacity caused a possibly unwarranted scandal; that grafter of the eighteenth century—none of these casts

his weak or malign shadow over our daily acts, nor undermines our resolution with an ill precedent in times of stress. We have forgotten them.

What we do recall and pattern after among our whilom kinsmen is the village doctor who was the uncanonized patron saint of an ailing community; the stout old minute man who stood on his rights in the revolution; the pioneer forbear who raised a family of twelve children and flowered into an old age of saintly womanliness; the fire-hearted father or grandfather of the civil war. When life seems difficult and the way too hard, we think of what the best of our ancestors did and suffered, and how they would surmount our troubles; and the thought cheers us and sets our flagging feet marching sturdily forward again.

Many of us have traditions, rather vaguely supported, of some distinguished or exotic ancestor—a prince, a knight, a Norman, an Indian. It is unalloyed comfort that this family ghost of dubious authenticity brings with him into our hours of trial. Why not try to take a royal view of things, to emulate the knight's chivalry, the Norman's grasp of affairs, the Indian's stoicism? Thus our ancestors, real and imaginary, always show themselves at their best, and in our loneliness compass us about with a cloud of witnesses. Men can make no mistake in cultivating them.

GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY.

(Continued from page 614.)

Governor Thomas Dudley is so constantly noticed in history, and his biography so easily found in any proper reference library, that I have decided to present here the contemporaneous descriptions of him, the account printed by Adlard ("The Sutton Dudleys," etc.), attributed with every show of probability to Rev. Cotton Mather.

The Life of Thomas Dudley, by Augustine Jones, A. B., LL. B., was published by Houghton, Mifflin & Co., in 1890, containing about five hundred pages.

There seems to be no portrait of Governor Thomas Dudley in existence, unless it is true that W. W. Thomas of Portland, Maine, has one, as was told me in 1888.

The Governor Thomas Dudley Family Association, founded 1892 at Boston, and still vigorous, consists of descendants of Governor Dudley in any line, or the husband or wife of a descendant. The Short Sketch which follows, was distributed by that association.

This article completes the description of the individuals mentioned in Chart No. 6, on p. 276 of this HISTORY.

SHORT SKETCH OF THE LIFE OF GOV. THOMAS DUDLEY.

Thomas Dudley was born in England in 1576, probably at Northampton. In his early years he was a page to the Earl of Northampton. At the age of twenty-one he was captain of a company at the siege of Amiens, under Henry of Navarre. About 1597, he became secretary to Judge Augustine Nicolls of Faxon; and about nine years later, steward to the Earl of Lincoln. After ten years' care of the Earl's estates, Dudley removed to Boston in Lincolnshire. Deciding to come to New England, he obtained, with Winthrop, Saltonstall and others, a patent from Charles I., and sailed in the *Arbella* from Yarmouth, April 8, 1630, having been elected Deputy-Governor of the new Colony.

The *Arbella* arrived at Salem, in New England, on June 12, 1630, and the settlements at Newtowne and Boston were made soon after.

Thomas Dudley was continuously in office, and otherwise prominent in the affairs of the Colony, until his death. He was Deputy-Governor until 1634, when he was elected Governor, an office which he held again in 1640, 1645 and 1650. During thirteen years he was Deputy-Governor, and at other times was a member of the Court of Assistants. In 1644, he was elected by the General Court, the first Commander-in-Chief of the united train bands of the Massachusetts Bay, with the title of Sergeant-Major-General. He was also active in the establishment of Harvard College, and in 1650 affixed his signature and seal to its charter. His death occurred in Roxbury, July 31, 1653, and he was buried in the Old Roxbury Burying Ground on Eustis Street, where his tomb may still be seen.



Governor Thomas Dudley's seal, affixed to his will, dated 26 Apr., 1652, filed at the Probate Office, Boston, Mass. The arms are a lion rampant, with a crescent for difference.

THE LIFE OF MR. THOMAS DUDLEY,

Several times Governor of Massachusetts Colony in New England.

By REV. COTTON MATHER.

(Written probably about 1683.)

Mr. Dudley was born in the town of Northampton, in the year 1574.* His father was Capt. Roger Dudley, who was slain in the wars, when this, his son, and one only daughter were very young, but he might say in his experience that when he was forsaken of father and mother, then God took him up and stirred

* Error, should be 1576.



TOMB OF GOVERNOR THOMAS DUDLEY,
Eustis St., Roxbury, Mass. 1654



HARDINGSTONE CHURCH.
Near Northampton, England, where Thomas Dudley and
Dorothy York were married, 1603.

up some friends that took special charge of him even in his childhood. 'Twas said that there was five hundred pounds left for him in an unknown hand, which was not so long concealed but that it came to light in due time and was seasonably delivered into his own hands after he came to man's estate; but before that time he passed through many changes wherein he found the goodness of God, both in way of protection and in preservation, by all which experiences he was the better prepared for such eminent services for the Church of God which he was in after time called unto. In his minority and childhood it pleased God to move the heart of one Mrs. Purefoy, a gentleman-famed in the parts about Northampton for wisdom, piety and works of charity; by her care he was trained up in some Latin school, wherein he learned the rudiments of his grammar, which he improved afterwards by his own industry to considerable advantage, so as he was able even at his age to understand any Latin author as well as the best clerk in the country that had been continually kept to study, which made it the more remarkable in the observation of some ministers (in whose hearing he was sometimes occasioned to find something out of a Latin book), who, by his false pronunciation altered, he did not understand what he read, but upon further search and inquiry they found that he understood the language as well as themselves, although for want of school literature he missed the true pronunciation according to the rules of grammar to which children are exactly held at school, and probably after the decease of his parents he had not the opportunity of that advantage, so long as many children under their parents' wings had, to enjoy it; but so long as ever he had passed his childhood he was, by those that stood his best friends, preferred to be a page to the Earl of Northampton, under whom he had opportunity to learn courtship and whatever belonged to civility and good behavior; with that Earl he tarried till he was ripe for higher services and then was taken by Judge

Nichols to be his clerk, who being his kinsman also, by the mother's side, took more special notice of him, and from his being a prompt young man he learned much skill in the law, and attained to such ability as rendered him capable of performing a secretary's place, for he was known to have a very good pen, to draw up any writing in succinct and apt expression, which so far commended him to the favor of the judge that he would never have assigned him from his service, but have preferred him to some more eminent and profitable employment under him, but that he was prevented by death to put in execution what he had designed for his further promotion; but by this time he had attained to so much skill as to know how to live in the world and undertake business of considerable moment, as was well known afterwards when it came to the trial; but before any opportunity of that nature fell out, which called him to put in practice what he had learned, or was able to do by his pen, he was called to attempt something by his sword, for being a young gentleman well known in and about Northampton for his wit, metal and spirit, when once there came down a press from the Queen for the raising of soldiers to go over into France, in the time of the civil wars in Henry the Fourth's days, the young lads about Northampton were none of them willing to enter into the service till a commission was sent down to this young gallant to be their captain, and presently there were four-score that were willing to list themselves under him as their captain: with these he was sent over into France, which being at that time an academy of arms as well as of arts, he had an opportunity to furnish himself with such military skill as fitted him to command in the field as well as on the bench. The services that he and his company were put upon in France was to help Amiens, before which city the King at that time lay, but Providence ordered it that when both parties were drawn into the field, by some interposition or other a treaty of peace prevailed, which prevented engaging in any battle for

that time, whereupon young Capt. Dudley perceiving that the King of France was persuaded to put up his sword, and that the end of his service was obtained without shedding of blood, he returned back into England, having in this expedition learned so much skill and experience in military affairs as might enable him the better to manage designs of that nature, if he was ever like to be called thereunto.

After his return into England he settled again about Northampton, and then meeting with a gentlewoman both of good estate and good extraction, he entered into marriage with her, and then took up his habitation for some time in that part of the country where he enjoyed the ministry of Mr. Dodd, Mr. Cleaver, and one Mr. Winston, who was a very solid and judicious divine as any thereabouts, though he never published anything in print as some others did. By the ministry of those men, as likewise of Mr. Hildersham, a man famously known all over England by his writings, it pleased the Almighty to season this Mr. Dudley's heart with the saving knowledge of the truth, so as ever after he became a serious Christian, a great lover of religion, and follower of those ministers that either preached, professed or practised it; and those ministers before named, of whom he was a constant hearer, being such as were then called puritans or non-conformists. Mr. Dudley was himself also moulded into the knowledge and persuasion of that way, so as he became a zealous assertor thereof, but yet so as they were only sober orthodox divines and Christians that he chose always to comfort himself with, for there was no man that more hated fanatics and wild opinionists than he did, notwithstanding he was so strenuous an oppugner of conformity and the ceremonies of the Church of England, of which this following story may be a sufficient evidence.

As he was once riding up to London, out of Northamptonshire or Lincolnshire, that lies more

northward from London, he chanced to meet with a gentleman upon the road, with whom he fell into discourse as they rode along. This gentleman was in a little time ready to open his mind to Mr. Dudley, and being free of speech, intimated his dislike for conformity, and telling him that it was part or the principal end of his going to London to move the council table for more liberty of conscience and freedom from the imposition of their ceremonies, Mr. Dudley was so well affected towards those things that he preferred time when he came to London to bear him company, whither he bent upon that design, and that he would to the utmost of his power stand by him, to bring about any motion of that nature. The remains of their travelling together that day was wholly taken up with discourse of that nature, till they came to the inn where they minded to lodge at night, and that they might be better acquainted together, Mr. Dudley was willing to lodge with him in the same chamber, although not in the same bed, because he was utterly a stranger to him, saving what acquaintance he might have acquired into the way, and so they spent the evening in amicable and religious discourse till bedtime, when they took leave of each other; but after their first sleep and past the middle of the night, this strange gentleman being hot headed and full of wild notions, with which his brain was so much overheated, that indisposed him to sleep; this occasioned him to call out to Mr. Dudley to see if he were awake, and finding that he either was or was willing to appear so to gratify this his new friend, he personally entered upon strange and sublime fancies to the amazement of Mr. Dudley, telling him that he was once persuaded that he himself was the Messiah. 'How!' quoth Mr. Dudley, like one affrightened, 'what mean you by that?' I say, quoth he, I did once really conceit myself to be the Messiah that was to come unto the world; and I do now still think that I am the King of Jerusalem; at which words Mr. Dudley was so

astonished, that he immediately with the bed staff knocked for the chamberlain to carry him into another chamber and prepare him another bed, for, says he, here is one says he is a King of Jerusalem, and I do not know but before morning he may, like John of Leyden, take me for one of the enemies of his kingdom, and endeavor to assassinate me in my bed, as he did some of his followers; and therefore resolved to abide no longer with him in the same room; as was said of John the Evangelist, that 'he would not tarry in the same bath in which was Coriscarius, the apostate and grand heretic.' They that love the Lord must of necessity hate evil; and they that love his truth cannot but hate error that is contrary thereunto. By this first specimen of his zeal Mr. Dudley was the better prepared to encounter with the enemies of the truth in after time. By these and such like discoveries of his eminent worth and ability Mr. Dudley began to be well known in those places where his abode was, and by being a follower of Mr. Dod, he came into the knowledge of the Lord Say and Lord Compton, and other persons of quality, by whose means he was afterwards commended to the service of the Earl of Lincoln, who was then a young man and newly come into the possession of that Earldom with the lands and hereditaments that belonged thereto. The grandfather of this present Earl was called Henry, who being a bad husband had left his heirs under great entanglements, and his son, named Thomas, had never been able to wind out of that labyrinth of debts contracted by his father, so that all the difficulties were now devolved upon Theophilus, the grandchild who was persuaded therefore to entertain Mr. Dudley as his Steward to manage his whole estate, who though it was involved with many great debts, amounting to near twenty thousand pounds, yet his prudent, careful and faithful management of the affairs of that family, he in a few years found means

to discharge all those great debts, wherein the young Earl was so ingulphed, that he saw little hope of ever wading through them all, but with God's blessing on Mr. Dudley's pains and industry, he was soon freed of them. And another great and good service he did that family by procuring a match between the daughter of Lord Say and and this Theophilus, Earl of Lincoln, who was so wise, virtuous and every way so well an accomplished lady, that she proved a great blessing to the whole family. While Mr. Dudley was employed in this service under the Earl of Lincoln there was a notable accident fell out which discovered his eminent piety and prudence also; whereby he showed himself both zealous for the honour of God and the purity of his worship, as well as politic to evade the subtle contrivance of profane persons that intended to have brought him into a snare in some bargains that was made, about the 'sale of some lands or parke, or some appurtenances thereof, by the injurious drawing of the writings that concerned the payment of the money, the day assigned thereunto happened to fall out upon the Lord's day: now two Knights that were to make payment thereof, coming to understand how the day fell out and hearing that Mr. Dudley (the Earl's steward) was noted to be a strict Puritan (with whom it was not usual to meddle with secular affairs, such as was telling of money, giving receipts, discharges, &c.), resolved to try Mr. Dudley's conscience, whether he could or not dispense therewith in an exigent of a great sum of money; and to the end they determined to come to the Earl's house on the Lord's day morning, bringing the money along with them. Mr. Dudley perceiving their intent, and foreseeing the inconvenience which might follow if the money proffered should be refused, Mr. Dudley therefore found out a device to be even with them and yet not wrong his conscience in breaking the Sabbath: for he told the Knights that if they would needs pay the money that day and no other, they might tell

it out if they would (which was their sin not his), and saith he, I will wait upon my lord to the church, and then come back and wait upon yourselves. So carrying them into the great hall he directed them to lay their money upon the table, and tell it over, if they pleased; which being done, by that time he came back from the church door, after his attendance upon his lord, and then finding the money ready told upon the table, he caused some that were about him to turn the money immediately into a great iron-bound chest that stood at the end of the table, which having a spring lock the lid fell down and locked itself. Now, says Mr. Dudley, I must return to the church to hear Dr. Preston (who then preached before the Earl), and for your money I will take your tale of it, and never trouble myself at this time to tell it over again, or if that like you not, here is the key of the chest which you may keep for your security, if you please, till the next day when we shall have more leisure to discuss those points. The Knights perceiving how handsomely they were caught, forthwith went with him to the church; and the next day one of them gave him fifty pieces that he would not make them a country talk for this business' sake. Sometimes the wise are taken in their own craft. By this instance it may appear that Mr. Dudley was not fit for such designs and the Earl finding him so to be, would never after his acquaintance with him do any business of moment, without Mr. Dudley's counsel or advice. Some of those that overlooked his manuscripts found such an expression as this, not long after he left the Earl's family: I found the estate of the Earl of Lincoln so much in debt, which I have discharged, and have raised the rents so many hundreds per annum. God will, I trust, bless me and mine in such a manner as Nehemiah sometimes did, appealing unto the judgment of God, that knew the hearts of all men, that he had walked in the integrity of his heart before God, to the full discharge of the duty of his place.

Toward the latter end of King James's reign when there was a press for soldiers to go over into Germany with Count Mansfelt, for the recovery of the Palatinate; when the matter was first motioned, the Earl of Lincoln (who was zealously affected toward the Protestant interest), was strongly inclined to have gone over with the said Earl or Count, and should have been a Colonel in the expedition, yet resolving not to go without Mr. Dudley's advice and company, and therefore he sent down to Boston, in Lincolnshire, where Mr. Dudley then sojourned, to come forthwith to London, to order matters for this enterprise, and to be ready to accompany him therein. Mr. Dudley knew not how to refuse to wait upon his lordship, yet thought it best, as well for himself as for the Earl, to take the best counsel he could in a concern of so high a nature, not being unmindful of what Solomon said, "with good advice make war;" therefore he resolved with himself in his passing up to London, to take Cambridge in his way, that he might advise with Dr. Preston about the design (who was a great statesman as well as a great divine, at least was conceived very well to understand the intrigues of the state in that juncture), and he altogether dissuaded Mr. Dudley, or the Earl, from having anything to do in that expedition, laying before them the grounds of his apprehensions, on which he foresaw the sad events of the whole, as did really soon after come to pass. Dr. Preston, by reason of his frequent intercourse with the Earl of Lincoln's family, was free to discover to Mr. Dudley all that he knew, and he improved it thoroughly to take off the Earl's mind from the enterprise; although he was so far engaged therein as having kept a whole troop of horses upon that account, and one brave horse for himself, valued at four-score or a hundred pieces, although he was above twenty years old when he was sent away; 'tis pity he had not been better employed, so as he might have answered the expectations of his lord and owner.

At another time when the Earl of Lincoln (who it seems was wont to be very quick in his notions sometimes), understood that there was like to be a brave fight at the Hague, in Holland, by reason of an interview of some great princes that were then to be present. It was but five days from the time when the Earl had the first notice of it till it was to be put in execution; yet such was his eager resolutions, that he resolved, whatever hazard or cost he were at, he would be a spectator there; and nobody was able to direct in the expedition so well as Mr. Dudley, who on the sudden he judged could so order all matters belonging to the Earl's retinue, that in two days' time they might go from the Earl's Castle of Semperingham, to the Hague, in Holland, to be present at that great solemnity. When they came there, the Earl's spirits arose to such an height that he would by no means address himself to the Count Palatine upon the knees, although he had been crowned King of Bohemia. Mr. Dudley began now to think that the last error was worse than the first; however, he was forced to find out the best way he could excuse it, which he did to the Palsgrave's satisfaction.

It was about nine or ten years that Mr. Dudley continued in the steward's place under the Earl of Lincoln; after which time, being wearied out with great employment, he was willing to retire himself into a more private capacity, for which end he left the Earl's family and hired a habitation at Boston, under Mr. Cotton, with whom he became intimately acquainted ever after; but it was not many years before the necessity of the Earl of Lincoln's affairs required his intermeddling therein a second time, for he had in a manner unto him as Joseph was to Pharaoh in Egypt, without whose assistance he could carry on no matter of moment, so that he was a second time called to accept of the Earl's employment, wherein he continued in a manner till he removed himself and his family into New England. For upon his second

employment there the times began to look black and cloudy upon the non-conformists, of which Mr. Dudley was one to the full; and upon that occasion, when the enterprise for New England began to be set forth, Mr. Dudley embraced that opportunity, and so resolved to leave England and travel over the sea into the deserts of America, that there he might with other non-conformists enjoy his liberty to the utmost of what he desired. Mr. Dudley was not among the first of them that embarked in the design for New England, which is the reason why he was not numbered among the Patentees; but after the rest of the undertakers began to be acquainted with him, they soon discerned his great wisdom and other abilities, which made them pitch upon him in the second place, after Mr. Winthrop, to be their Deputy-Governor, when Mr. Humphreys (who had married one of the Earl of Lincoln's sisters), found himself so encumbered with business that he could not be ready to come along with the rest, in the year 1630. After they arrived here Mr. Dudley was deservedly so esteemed for his wisdom, piety, justice and zeal, that he was always accounted fitt to be Deputy, when Mr. Winthrop was chosen Governor: till a necessity of gratifying some other of the undertakers was adjudged necessary to prevent a spirit of envy and jealousy that was ready to be borne in the minds of others, who were not in like manner admitted to share in the dignity of the government, which is so glorious a thing in the eye of all mortals that it is oft-times very difficult to allay the spirit thereof. But when it was thought meet to make a change, the lot of advancement fell in the first place upon Mr. Dudley, who was the first that succeeded Mr. Winthrop in the Governor's place, into which he was chosen at the court of election in the year 1634: in which year there falling out some occurrences of more difficulty than before, Mr. Dudley was in a needful hour called to the government: for in the case that concerned Hocking (who was

slain at Kenebeck by some of Plymouth), Mr. Dudley differed from all the rest of the Bench, and yet was concluded afterwards to be in the right; and peradventure, if he had not been so steadfastly fixed to his own principles and judgment, but so have been swayed by the bias of other men's inclinations, some inconvenience might have fallen out, for the person murdered was one that belonged to the Lord Say, who was better known to Mr. Dudley than to any other gentleman upon the Bench, yet that did not sway with him to alter his judgment, when he saw he had reason on his side; yet he did not passionately oppose those that differed from him, but placidly bore their dissent. Mr. Dudley's wisdom in managing this business will be best understood by his own letter* to Mr. Bradford, the ancient Governor of Plymouth, though at that time another was in place.

"Sir,

"I am right sorry for the news which Capt. Standish and other your neighbors and my beloved friends will bring unto Plymouth, wherein I suffer with you by reason of my opinion which is different from others, who are Godly and wise amongst us here; the reverence of whose judgments causeth me to suspect mine own ignorance, yet must I remain in it, till I be convinced thereof; I had thought not to have shown your letter to any, but to have done my best to reconcile differences betwixt us, in the best season and manner I could; but Capt. Standish required an answer thereof publickly in the court, I was forced to prove it, and that made the breach so wide, as he can tell you. I propounded to the court to answer Mr. Prince's letter (your Governor), but the court said it required no answer, it being an answer to a former

* The story to which this refers with this letter and another, were published herein pp. 291-4. [Editor.]

letter of ours. I pray Mr. Prince so much, and others whom it concerneth thereabout.

"The late letters I received from England wrought in me divers fears of some trials which are like to fall upon us; and this unhappy contention between you and us, and between you and Piscataqua, will hasten them, if God with an extraordinary hand do not help us. To reconcile this for the present will be very difficult, but time cooleth distempers; and a coming danger approaching to us both, will necessitate our writing again: I pray you therefore, sir, set your wisdom and patience at work, and exhort others to the same, that things may not proceed from bad to worse; so making our contentions like the bars of a castle, by that a way of peace may be kept open, whereat the God of Peace may have entrance in his own time. If you suffer wrong it shall be your honour to bear it patiently; but I go too far needlessly in putting you in mind of those things. God hath done great things for you, and I desire his blessing may be multiplied upon you more. I will commit no more to writing; but commending myself to your prayers, I am your truly loving friend in our Lord Jesus,

Thomas Dudley."

"Newton, June 4th, 1634."

By this letter it appears that Mr. Dudley was a very wise man and knew how to express his mind in apt and gentle expressions, not willing to provoke others, although he were never so confident that he was in the right, for by his wise and moderate proceeding in the case, he satisfied their neighbors at Plymouth who thought they [were] injured by the unnecessary intrusion of the jurisdiction of the Massachusetts, in a manner which really did not concern them, and maintained peace at home amongst them that so much differed from him in the case then depending before them. Mr. Dudley indeed was not remiss in matters of justice, but severe enough, but

yet when matters were not clear he was slow to proceed to judgment as most wise men used to be.

He was highly accounted of always for his wisdom in managing of affairs of the greatest concernment, and therefore was at the first called to be one of the standing council of the Massachusetts, while that trust was put in the hands of the first three, where it remained for several years when it was arrested out of their hands by the importunate striving of some gentlemen of a more popular spirit, and so was afterwards shared amongst all the assistants in common. And as the jurisdiction of the Massachusetts had large experience of Mr. Dudley's wisdom and zeal in many cases of moment and difficulty all the time that he was able to steer the affairs of the commonwealth: so in an especial manner in the time of the fanatistical opinions that were broached in the country (Anno 1636, 1637), when the country was in danger to have been overrun with that sort of men; but for Mr. Dudley's courage and constancy to the truth, things issued well; he being always found to be a steadfast friend thereunto, and one that would not shrink therefrom, for hope of favor or fear of enemies.

After our Hooker and his church removed out of the bounds of the Massachusetts, Mr. Dudley, not willing to remove so far from the centre, took up his station at a nearer stand, viz: at a place then known only by the common name of Agawam, since called Ipswich, and twenty-six miles from Cambridge, alias Newtown, his first seat; but the country soon found a need of his wisdom to help strengthen them, in that storm of trouble that began to rise immediately after his removal, so that the necessity of the Government and importunity of friends, enforced him to return back two or three years after his going away. The town he returned unto was called Roxbury, within two miles of Boston, where he was near at hand to be counselled or advised with in any exigent; divers of which did presently appear after his return; of him it was

verified what the poet saith, '*Virtutem presentem odimus sublatam ex oculis quaerimus invitis.*' At one time, in the year 1641, quickly after his coming to Roxbury, it pleased God to take away his first wife, by whom he had one son and four daughters; the first of which four was in her father's lifetime, endowed with so many excellencies, as not only made her known in the gates of her own city, but in the high places of the world, by some choice pieces of poetry, published with great acceptance (as may be seen by the testimony of sundry gentlemen well skilled in that art, prefixed thereunto); of her may Solomon's words be really verified,—'though many other daughters had done wonderfully, yet she excelled them all.' But to return, the loss of Mr. Dudley's former wife made way for a second choice, by whom he had three children, the eldest yet surviving, who may be likely to inherit his father's honor and dignity, as well as his name, place and virtues. He was a man of great spirit, as well as of great understanding; suitable to the family he was, by his father, descended from; and envy itself cannot deny him a place amongst the first three that ever were called to intermeddle in the affairs of the Massachusetts; he was endowed with many excellent abilities that qualified him thereunto; for he was known to be well skilled in the law, for which he had great opportunities under Judge Nichols; he was likewise a great historian, and so could emerge with the seed of former ages, as well as with those amongst whom his own lot was cast. He had an excellent pen, as was accounted by all; nor was he a mean poet; mention is made by some of his relations of a paper of verses, describing the state of Europe in his time, which having passed the royal test in King James's time, who was himself not meanly learned, and so no unmeet judge of such matters; but in his latter times he conversed more with God and his own heart, forceing his own change fast approaching upon him, which he discovered by a small parcel of verses, found

in his pocket after his death: which were those that follow:

"Dimme eyes, deaf ears, cold stomach shew
My dissolution is in view.
Eleven times seven near lived have I
And now God calls, I willing die.
My shuttle's shut, my race is run,
My sun is set, my deed is done.
My span is measured, my tale is told,
My flowers faded and grown old,
My life is vanished, shadows fled,
My soul's with Christ, my body dead.
Farewell, dear wife, children and friends
Hate heresy, make blessed ends,
Bear poverty, live with good men,
So shall we meet with joy agen.
Let men of God, in courts and churches wale
O'er such as do a toleration hatch,
Least y^e ill egg bring forth a cockatrice,
To pay you all with heresy and vice.
If men be left and otherwise combine,
Mine epitaph's—I did no hurt to thine."

These were good ornaments to a gentleman, but that which crowned all, was his sincere piety, exact justice in his dealings, hospitality to strangers, and liberality to the poor: which the approbation that God himself gives of a man that shall be blessed to keep the way of the Lord, to do justice and judgment; and commanding his family so to do, in order to obtaining the good of the covenant with God himself. He lived to a good old age, being full of days before he was called hence; when he was found as a shock of corn, that cometh in his season, being entered into the seventy-seventh year of his age; his death happened on the 31st of July, 1653, at Roxbury, when he was honorably interred. One of the ministers of the county honored him with a small parcel of verses, both Latin and English, in remembrance of his stead-

fast adherence to the truth in the dangerous time of error, when many were ready to turn aside therefrom.

FINIS.

EXTRACTS FROM GOVERNOR THOMAS
DUDLEY'S LETTER.

"TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE, MY VERY GOOD LADY,
THE LADY BRIDGET, COUNTESS OF LINCOLN:

Madam,—Your letters * * * have drawn from me this narrative retribution, which * * * was the thankfullest present I had to send over the seas. * * *

Your Honor's old thankful servant,

T. D.

Boston, in New England, March 12th, 1630.

* * * I have * * * thought fit to commit to memory our present condition, * * * which I will do shortly, after my usual manner, and must do rudely, having yet no table nor other room to write in than by the fireside upon my knee, in this sharp winter; to which my family must have leave to resort, though they break good manners, and make me many times forget what I would say, and say what I would not.

* * * Our four ships which set out in April arrived herein June and July, where we found the Colony in a sad and unexpected condition, above eighty of them being dead the winter before, and many of those alive weak and sick; all the corn and bread amongst them all hardly sufficient to feed them a fortnight. * * *

* * * if any come hither to plant for worldly ends, that can live well at home, he commits an error, of which he will soon repent him; but if for spiritual. * * * he may find here what may well content him, viz: materials to build, fuel to burn, ground to plant, seas and rivers to fish in, a pure air to breathe in, good

water to drink, till wine or beer can be made; * * * For clothes and bedding, they must bring them with them, till time and industry produce them here. * * *

Touching the discouragement which the sickness and mortality which every first year hath seized upon us and those of Plymouth, * * * the natural causes seem to be in the want of warm lodging and good diet. * * * and in the sudden increase of heat which they endure that are landed here in the summer, * * *

Upon the 22d of February we held a general day of Thanksgiving throughout the whole colony for the safe arrival of the ship which came last with our provisions.

* * * in our new town, intended this summer to be builded, we have ordered that no man there shall build his chimney with wood, nor cover his house with thatch * * * for that divers other houses have been burned since our arrival (the fire always beginning in wooden chimneys), and some English wigwams which have taken fire in the roofs covered with thatch or boughs.

* * * every one having warned to prepare for the ship's departure tomorrow, I am now, this 28th of March, 1631, sealing my letters." (The life and work of Thomas Dudley, by Augustine Jones, A. M., LL. B., 437-452.)

The following is from Morton's Memorial for 1653:

"This year Mr. William Bradford was elected governor of the jurisdiction of New Plymouth. Mr. Thomas Prentice, Capt. Miles Standish, Mr. Timothy Hatherly, Mr. John Brown, Mr. John Alden, Capt. Thomas Willet, and Lieut. Thomas Southworth were chosen his assistants in government.

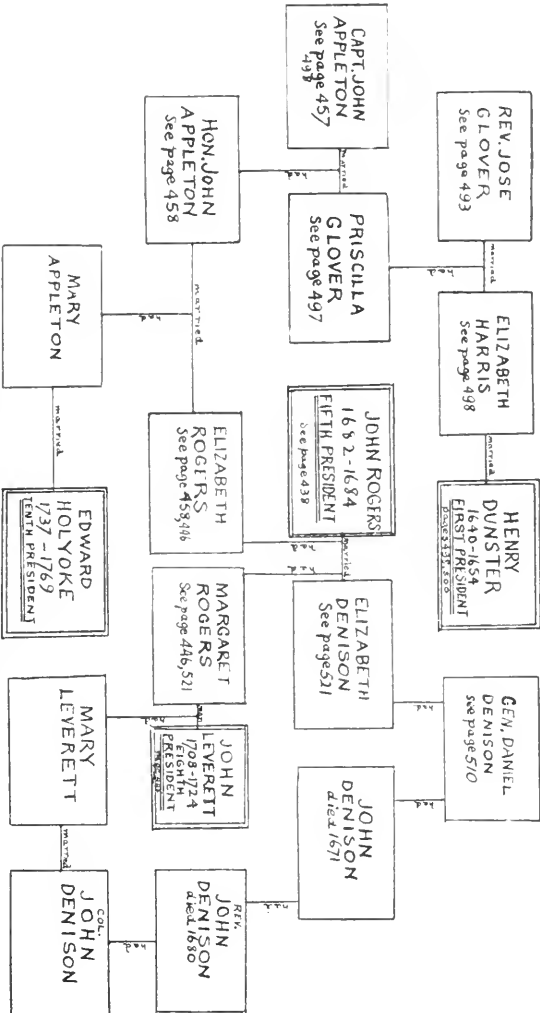
"Mr. Thomas Dudley, who was a principal founder and pillar of the colony of the Massachusetts, in New England, and sundry times governor and depty-gov-

corner of that jurisdiction, died at his house in Roxbury, July 31, in the seventy-seventh year of his age. He was a person of quick understanding and solid judgment in the fear of the Lord. He was a lover of justice, order, the people, Christian religion, the supreme virtues of a good magistrate. 1. His love to justice appeared at all times, and in special upon the judgment seat, without respect of persons in judgments and in his own particular transactions with all men, he was exact and exemplary. 2. His zeal to order appeared in contriving good laws, and faithfully executing them upon criminal offenders, heretics, and underminers of true religion. He had a piercing judgment to discover the wolf, though clothed with a sheepskin. 3. His love of the people was evident in serving them in a public capacity many years at his own cost, and that as a nursing father to the church of Christ. 4. He loved the true Christian religion, and the pure worship of God, and cherished, as in his bosom, all godly ministers and Christians. He was exact in the practice of piety, in his person and family, all his life. In a word, he lived desired, and died lamented by all good men."

Rev. Ezekiel Rogers, one of the learned clergymen, wrote some verses both in Latin and English, on Gov. Dudley, which Mather gives in his *Magnalia* (quoted by Dean Dudley, I. 83.)

"Epitaph.

"In books, a prodigal, they say,
A living Cyclopaedia;
Of histories, of church and priest,
A full compendium at least;
A table-talker, rich in sense,
And witty without wit's pretence;
An able champion in debate,
Whose words lacked numbers but not weight.
In character, a critic bold,



FOUR PRESIDENTS OF HARVARD COLLEGE

Showing their curious inter-relationships with the persons on Chart

Number 6, page 276

And of that faith both sound and old—
 Both Catholic and Christian too;
 A soldier trusty, tried and true;
 New England's Senate's crowning grace,
 In merit truly as in place;
 Condemned to share the common doom,
 Reposes here in Dudley's tomb.

E. R."

Governor Thomas¹ Dudley was married at the Hardington church, 25 Apr., 1603, to Dorothy, daughter of Edmund and Katherine Yorke (see chart, p. 613, and p. 673). She died at Roxbury, Mass., 27 Dec., 1643, aged sixty-one years.

Children:

I. Rev. Samuel² Dudley, baptised at All Saints, Northampton, 30 Nov., 1608 (47 *Register*, 120), a settled minister at Exeter, N. H., from 1650 till his death there, 10 Feb., 1683. He married first, 1632, Mary, daughter of Governor John Winthrop; second, 1643, Mary Byley; third, Elizabeth ———;

II. Anne² Dudley, born about 1612, famous as a poetess; married about 1628 Governor Simon Bradstreet; died 16 Sept., 1672, at Andover, Mass.;

III. Patience² Dudley, married Major Gen. Daniel Denison (see p. 510), at Cambridge, Mass., and died at Ispwich, Mass., 8 Feb., 1680-90;

IV. Sarah² Dudley, baptised 23 July, 1620, at Sempringham, Lincolnshire, Eng.; died 1659; married first, Maj. Benjamin Keayne; second, Thomas (?) Pacy;

V. Mercy² Dudley, born 27 Sep., 1621; married Rev. John Woodbridge of Newbury, Mass., and died there, July, 1691.



GOV. JOSEPH DUDLEY.

Born 1647.

(From a painting on ivory of the original portrait,
owned by Dr. D. Dudley Gilbert.)



CHIEF JUSTICE PAUL DUDLEY.

(Photograph loaned by John L. Dudley, Jr., of
New York.)

Two Sons of Governor Thomas Dudley.

By his second wife, Catherine (Dighton) Hackburn, married 14 Apr., 1644 (she died 29 Aug., 1671, at Roxbury):

VI. Deborah² Dudley, born 27 Feb., 1645; married Jonathan Wade of Medford, Mass., died 1 Nov., 1683;

VII. Governor Joseph² Dudley, born 23 Sept., 1647, at Roxbury, Mass.; died there 2 Apr., 1720; married Rebecca, daughter of Judge Edward Tyng (see portrait);

VIII. Paul² Dudley, baptised 8 Sept., 1650; married about 1676 Mary, daughter of Governor John Leverett; he died 1 Dec., 1681 (see portrait).

YORKE FAMILY.

All that was known of Governor Thomas Dudley's first wife until comparatively recently was that her first name was Dorothy and that she died at Roxbury, Mass., 27 Dec., 1643, aged sixty-one years, "of colic."

The industry of Mr. Henry F. Waters in searching the records in England located the last wills of her parents, and in 1893 they were printed in full in 47 *N. E. Hist. Gen. Register*, 120-1. Her father was Edmund Yorke, of Cotton End, in the County of Northampton, England, yeoman. His will was dated 18 Nov. 1614, and was proved 17 April following, apparently. He desired to be buried in the churchyard at Hardington. His wife was Katherine. His children were:

I. Nathaniel Yorke, "eldest son;"

II. Bartholomew Yorke, "second son;"

III. (Dorothy) Yorke, named Dudley; she was to receive a gilt bowl after Katherine Yorke's decease; testator mentions his "grandchildren, Samuel and Anne Dudley."

IV. — Yorke; married — Greene, presumably dead in 1614, as her existence is inferred merely from a bequest to testator's grandchild Abigail Greene;

V. Joseph Yorke, who with Katherine, the testator's wife, was named executor.

Edmund York named three overseers to his will, of whom one was Thomas Dudley (8 Northampton Wills, 137).

Katherine York's will was declared about 21 June, 1633, and proved 24 August following (F. Northampton Wills, 117).

From the parish register at All Saints', Northampton, it appears that Samuel, son of Thomas Dudley, was baptised 30 Nov., 1608.

A memorandum published as a single page and distributed with the compliments of Thomas Gamble, Jr., Savannah, Georgia, has a halftone picture of the Hardington church, which is herewith reproduced; and with other statements, contains the following:

"This branch of the Yorke family was probably resident at Cotton End not over forty years, covering the period 1575 to 1615, the widow of Edmond removing to Northampton (a mile and a half from Hardingstone) where she died in 1633. Her nuncupative will was proved at Northampton, 24 Aug., 1633. She was buried in the grave yard of All Saints' Church there."

AN AMUSING REPORT.

An amusing lawsuit was tried in the City Court of the City of New York, 13 Nov., 1907, entitled *Raferty v. Woolsey*, in which a genealogist got a judgment for \$500 against a banker's wife for proving her descent from royalty. The genealogist, a Mr. Browning, said he had tried to progress back through Gov-

error Thomas Dudley, but decided that his alleged noble and royal ancestry was a fake; said that Rev. Cotton Mather had "tried to get information from Governor Dudley's son, concerning the Governor's reputed descent, but the son refused to furnish it" *

The plaintiff further said he had traced Dorothy York, the Governor's wife, through generations of yeomanry and peasantry back to King Alfred the Great. The account given by the reporter of the *Evening Sun* (which is responsible for the spelling) besides being amusing, displays a critical feeling with which the editor of this History is sympathetic:

"Mr. Browning testified that just as soon as Mrs. Woolsey sicked him on the trail he went out to his kennel and unchained his best kinghound. Mrs. Woolsey had given him a glove that once belonged to Gov. Thomas Dudley of Massachusetts Bay Colony, to whom she was related. Mr. Browning let his kinghound sniff the glove. Whereupon the intelligent beast sent forth a deep throated bay and set out at a run, heading nor' by nor'east half a pint east.

"There are some Dudleys, it appears, who get away, away back just before the dawn of English history where it's darkest. They get back in fact, to Pharamond, the first Christian king of the West Franks, who flourished early in the fifth century A. D. In the process of getting there they leap madly from Sir Edward de Dudley, K. G., who became a baron by writ the year that Columbus discovered America, to Robert de Beaumont, le Preud Homme, Count de Melleut, who commanded the right wing of the Normans at the battle of Hastings. From him they hop to Louis IV., King of France, and from him by uneasy stages back to Charles II., Charlemagne, Clotaire

* Was this well-known attitude stern Puritanism, or have we in it a clue which may some day lead to the solution of what is perhaps the most interesting of puzzles?

I., King of Soissons and Merovæus, who shook the big stick over the West Franks some years after Pharamond laid it down.

"But Mr. Browning's kinghound couldn't follow this trail very far back from Gov. Dudley of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. The inference from Mr. Browning's testimony on this point was that a dark man with a bundle going on a journey had crossed the trail somewhere in the fifteenth century, so that the kinghound, intelligent creature though he is, was unable to follow the scent further.

"But was Mr. Browning downhearted? No. After giving the kinghound a night's rest and three dog biscuits he sent him off on the trail of Dorothy Yorke, wife of Gov. Thomas Dudley of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, and the unerring animal ran without hesitation direct to King Alfred the Great, who shooed him on King Hugh Capet, who waved him to Charlemagne, who referred him to King Pharamond. And Mrs. Woolsey, said Mr. Browning triumphantly, had never even heard of Dorothy Yorke before. Here were four kings instead of one, and everybody knows what four kings may be worth. But Mrs. Woolsey didn't think they were worth \$500."

A WISE RETORT.—Rabbi Stephen S. Wise, of New York, was at dinner next to a crusty old New Englander.

"Why, sir," said the New England man, "one of my forefathers signed the Declaration of Independence!"

"That's nothing," Wise replied. "One of my forefathers signed the Ten Commandments!" (*Post.*)

LETTERS FROM A NURSE IN THE CIVIL WAR.

[By Miss Almira Fitch^r Quinby.]

(Continued from p. 644.)

II.

To Thomas^r Quinby, Esq., Biddeford, Me.

General Hospital, Annapolis,

Jan. 20, 1863.

Dear Brother,

Yours of January 16th was received yesterday. I also received one from Mr. Nichols* last week in which he gave a particular description of the Old Folks' Concert, to which you alluded. I presume that movement of the Saco people incited her jealous neighbors to shake off their lethargy, and arouse themselves to make one more effort in the good cause—for, from what Eunice wrote to me, I inferred that, for some reason, they have been rather lukewarm of late. I shall look with interest for the result of their labors, if they permit me to be one of their almoners. Could some of the boxes be sent here which, it is said, lie stored in Washington, we should not need to be constantly calling for assistance. Should you send more supplies, I think you had better express them directly to me. I have seen and heard so much of Commissions, that I am beginning to consider them doubtful channels for transportation. Were they reliable, much might be saved, as the freight amounts to quite a little sum; but frequently the boxes never reach their destination, or are delayed until the contents are entirely ruined.

There are within the yard, two agencies for the purpose of furnishing supplies to the hospital: the Penn-

* Rev. J. T. G. Nichols, pastor of the Unitarian Church at Saco, Me.

sylvania Relief Association and the Christian Commission; but articles that are most needed, such as farina, arrowroot, cornstarch, oatmeal, marlina, etc., can be obtained from them only in small quantities; and indeed, when a transport arrived two weeks since, with the wounded from Fredericksburg, none of those articles except farina, and but a few papers of that, could be found in the yard. Crackers—that is, our nice substantial New England article—have never found their way to Annapolis, except by private donation to the ladies. The barrel which you sent me came in good time, just before an arrival of sick. Have used about half of them, giving them only to the sickest patients.

Brandies and sweet wines, if they are *good*, will be acceptable, as those which are furnished at the dispensary are mostly of an inferior quality; also bayrum, cologne, extract ginger, slippery elm, etc.

Recently, a new order has been established in regard to clothing. No Sanitary clothing is permitted to be worn by the patients while they remain in the hospital, except in extreme cases. Also, that no clothing belonging to the hospital shall be taken away by men who have been discharged, or on leaving for their regiments. Men are being discharged every day as unfit for service, who have been confined to warm rooms for months, and whose homes, perhaps, are in Iowa, Michigan, Maine or some other northern state; and could we not furnish them with warm clothing, they must suffer exceedingly. Thus you will understand why we are constantly asking for flannel shirts, drawers, socks, mittens, comforters, etc.; cotton shirts, drawers and second-hand pants, vests and coats will also find a ready market. Dressing gowns too, I had almost forgotten to mention; there is a great scarcity of those just at present. The articles which I have enumerated are those of which we are in most immediate need. It is difficult to specify everything at once.

You inquire about the "number and condition of the

men under my charge." Dr. Miles has at present between eighty and ninety patients, the greater proportion of them being wounded. As Dr. Miles is considered one of the best surgeons in the yard, I presume we shall have more of those cases in our wards, than of the sick. Many of them suffer intensely but bear their pains most nobly; seldom does a groan or word of complaint escape their lips.

Yesterday a transport arrived with seven hundred and four paroled prisoners from Murfreesborough. They were in a sad condition, having been taken first to Vicksburg, thence to Chattanooga, then to Richmond, and at last, on their way to Annapolis, encountered a severe storm, and were obliged to lie off in the bay, within sight of our windows, for two days.

When these transports arrive, those who are able to walk are formed into line, and marched to the Paroled Camp, about two miles from here; while the sick and wounded are brought into our wards.

The condition of these men is generally most horrible. The first thing to be done is to remove their clothing and throw it into the bay. Then, having passed through the bath, the scissors and razors perform their office. When at length they find themselves in a warm, pleasant room, in a comfortable bed, and furnished with wholesome, palatable food, their countenances are expressive of perfect rest and satisfaction. Yet they do not censure those who had the charge of them, for this neglect. They say that clothing and food are so scarce in Richmond, and so enormously high, that it is impossible for it to be procured. Even their own men are clothed mostly in Union suits, and the few medicines which they have, are purloined from our supplies.

Indeed, from a case which came to my knowledge recently, I do not think the rebels can excel in cruelty our own Union officers. These are the facts, as related to me: A corporal by the name of Stevens, of

Westbrook (Maine), formerly a minister, belonging to the Twenty-fifth Maine Regiment, and a very excellent man, asked permission of his captain to carry some little niceties to his brother, who was sick at a camp a few miles distant, was refused, and took the liberty to go without permission. For this he was reduced to the ranks, and sentenced to confinement in an old tent for thirty days, to carry twenty-five pounds of stone six hours every day, to be called up every two hours during the night and to be deprived of writing to his family, or of reading any letters which may be sent to him. Do you know the man? I do not recollect of hearing of a minister by that name. Possibly he may be from Saccarappa.

There are now but two men in my wards from Maine. One is a Mr. Hatch, from Aroostook county, and severely wounded in the thigh; it is doubtful if he recovers. The other is a Mr. Wentworth of Rockland, of the Maine 7th (or 4th), now well, and on extra duty.

I suppose our friends would prefer sending contributions where they could be appropriated by Maine men, but I can assure them, after being in a hospital a few weeks, they would not inquire if a man belonged in Maine or Wisconsin, but only if he were a soldier and needy. I am no more interested in caring for those from my own state, than from any other; they are all soldiers alike to me. I visit the Maine men in other wards whenever I can, because they are always glad to see someone from their own state, and perhaps I may be acquainted with some of their friends if not with them.

You recollect in that large box which was sent from Biddeford there were quite a number of shirts for wounded men, with open sleeves and fronts. I was told at that time that they would not be needed here, and even in case we had wounded men, they were not as convenient as those made in the usual way. I think I wrote to that effect. I wish now to correct the mis-

take, for such it has proved to be. Within a few days I have distributed nearly all of them; and if the hospital is filled, as in all probability it will soon be, we may need a few more.

I am filling sheet after sheet, but now I look over it, do not see that it contains much of the article which you requested, viz., "entertainment for the crowd." I would like to gratify the public, but really it is quite a task for one so small as I to act as hospital nurse and army correspondent. Soon after the reception of this, you will probably receive a call from Mr. Bissell, of the 5th Maine, who will give you direct information of us. He called to see me this afternoon and I would have sent this by him, but it was not finished. Had I known that he was going before, would have sent something for the children.

I told him that he must use his influence to get supplies for us, and if he arrived in season, to attend a concert or tea party—must tell as good a story as possible.

Am glad to hear that Jane* is so well. Hope Olive§ will return from her journey improved, if she does not get better soon she will die from fright.

Mr. Nichols mentioned a Mr. Guilford of Biddeford, who was in the battle of Fredericksburg. I do not think he is here, but will look on the list as soon as convenient, and ascertain. I saw his name reported in the paper as missing.

Is Mrs. Raymond with you now? Eunice says that she would like to get a situation as hospital nurse. There are plenty of vacancies here—that is, there are several surgeons who have no female nurse, but I do not know as they wish for one. In case they should, it would be of no use for a person wishing to get a situation, to express a preference for a particular

*Wife of Thomas[†] Quinby (see p. 326).

§Olive J. Woodman, wife of John[†] Quinby. She was born 1820 and died 29 Feb., 1864.

place, as Miss Dix § is so peculiar, that she would most likely send her to another, if indeed she accepted her at all. The only way will be for her to write directly to Miss Dix offering her services, and run the risk of a pleasant location.

Is Sarah with you now? Tell Jane I would like to have her send me the recipes for pork* cake. She will find them in that little book of copied receipts. Sarah will know about it.

My barrel of apples is probably stopping to see all the sights in Washington and Baltimore, as it has not yet arrived at Annapolis Navy Yard. I do not know whether you have sent papers, but have received but one in a long time. That was from John, I think.

How is Mr. Cowan? ** Have not heard a word from Livia or Augusta Washburn.

I will just say for your private ear, that all these eighty men are not under *my care*, but my surgeon's. Dr. Miles is the only surgeon who has two female nurses; but my steward told me I had better give the whole number to the Public, so I acted upon his suggestion, and you can do the same. The other nurse does not receive boxes, and I should like to share with her.

Yours truly,

ALMIRA.

*"Yes," says Mr. A. Hawes, "it was really pork cake, and a delicious morsel."

§ Dorothea Lynde Dix, born 1794, died 1887; philanthropist; during the Civil War she was superintendent of hospital nurses, having the entire control of their appointment and assignment for duty (II. Appleton's Cyc. of Amer. Biog. 183).

**Louis O. Cowan, editor of a Biddeford newspaper; Capt. of Co. I, 1st Cav. Livia was his daughter. (A. II.)

General Hospital, Annapolis,
January 27th, 1863.

Dear Brother:

The barrel of apples, crackers and box arrived the 25th. Mr. Henries§ went to Baltimore to look for supplies which he was expecting, and found nine with two or three for Mrs. Gray; sixteen for himself stored there awaiting a permit to pass through that precious city. He was obliged to pay \$25 on the whole. He reports that they tell him that no supplies can pass through that city without a permit being previously obtained, for which the charge is the same, I presume, as we were obliged to pay. This letter* which I enclose Miss Pearson's brother sent to her, thinking she would understand that G. R. Davis knew nothing about the arrangement. Since that time she has received two or three boxes—came directly through without permit or extra charge.

Mr. Davis has now made an arrangement with a firm in Baltimore, C. M. Jackson & Co., so that they can be sent to his care and he will forward them directly.

I suppose there is some rascality about it, and if there is any way to avoid it, we had better take ad-

*

N. Y. Jan. 12th, 1863.

Mr. G. R. Davis, Dear Sir, Yours of the 5th inst. at hand making enquiry in reference to goods sent to Annapolis, Md., we have made enquiry at the Camden & Amboy R. R. line, and they say that all goods going to that section of the country must be accompanied with a government permit to allow the goods to pass through from Baltimore. Yours respectfully (the name we cannot make out).

§Chaplain at Annapolis.

vantage of it. Miss W.* is going to have hers sent to the care of that firm, and I think it would be well for mine to come in the same way. I should have acknowledged the receipt immediately, but was obliged to wait until I could see Mr. Henries. I enclose the bills, and if you can discover the legality of the transaction, it is more than I can do.

The apples were slightly frozen, but every man in my wards, eighty-three in all, with the exception of three who have chronic diarrhoea, got two apiece to-day, and tomorrow night, all on a low diet will get sauce made from them. The crackers came just in season, for Miss Pearson's barrel was getting rather low. We are associated, and divide—or rather, use our stores in common.

I have been thinking if you have not disposed of all your funds and the committee are willing to entrust me with five or ten dollars, that I could benefit the sickest ones, for whom I have mostly to care for, more by investing it in milk than any other way. There is not half enough milk furnished at the diet kitchens to furnish the regular diets and supply the female nurses with a sufficient quantity for their use—that is, for them to prepare extras which are not ordered. The want of milk has been one of the greatest annoyances we have experienced. There is a woman who brings a few gallons of milk into the yard night and morning, and I have often thought, if I could take a quart or two of milk of her daily for the use of my patients, it would benefit them greatly and save me much perplexity, particularly where the diets of the sickest are left to me as they now are.

Many of the convalescents are very fond of cocoa, and if I had the milk, could make it for one ward every night, alternating until they were all supplied; whereas now it is only occasionally that I get milk enough

* Miss Adeline Walker, a nurse from Portland who died at her post at Annapolis.

for this purpose. It is a great treat to them to get a change from the government tea without milk. You can lay the matter before the Committee and see if they have sufficient confidence in my honesty to entrust me with it.

I believe I have finished all the business between us today. Am in haste to go to my wards. Have had a big snow storm, but it has mostly vanished, and now I am sitting with a fire, but both windows open—I am in a state of perspiration besides.

Thirty five of our men are to be sent to their different states in a few days. Probably we shall have another reinforcement before long. There are some sad cases here—some have lost an arm, others a leg; and hundreds who are and always will be complete wrecks.

Yours truly,

ALMIRA.

Annapolis, Md., Feb. 3d.

Dear Brother:

I was agreeably surprised today by the appearance of a box containing oatmeal, cornstarch, etc., all nicely packed and undisturbed—just what I wanted. I am much obliged for the box, for many are so reduced when they first come in that they cannot take anything but gruel, and we need quite a quantity to supply the demand.

We are having a revolution in our wards just now. Last week my surgeon was ordered to Baltimore, and my steward placed under another doctor in different wards; and in walked a new doctor and steward. To-day four of my six wards have been set off to the surgeon below, and it now remains to be seen under which I shall have the honor of serving. I expect they will draw lots for me. This is the way they manoeuvre all the time. No mortal can give a reason

for it, but I suppose they imagine they are following their great leaders by this continual change.

We have some very bad cases in the hospital now. The gangrene has got into the wounds, and is likely to prove very serious. Every precaution has been taken to prevent its spread, but it is increasing. We have two or three cases in my wards which I suppose will prove fatal.

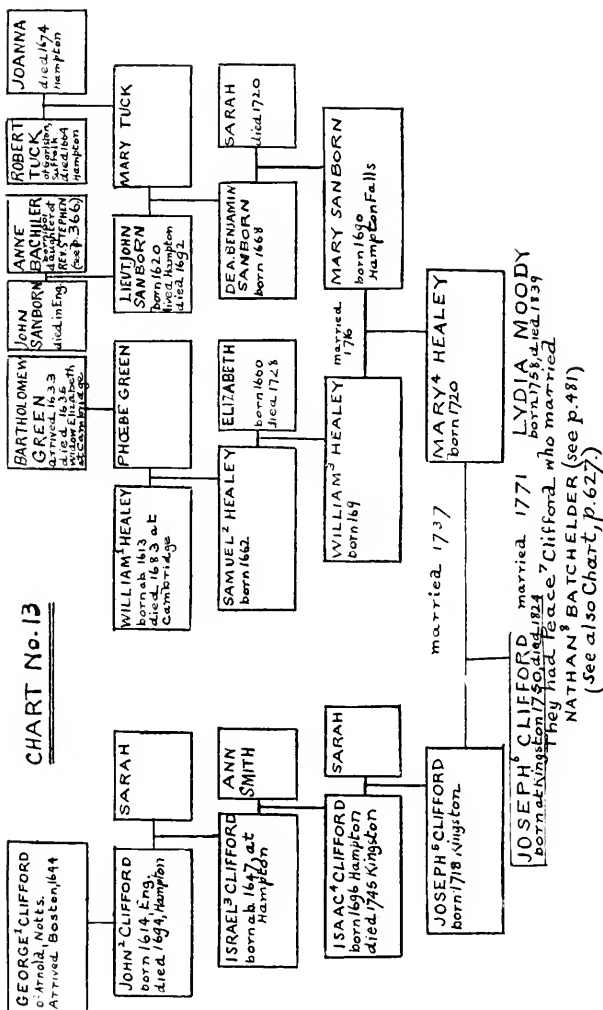
This is the coldest night we have had this winter: no snow. There are many poor fellows in the yard tonight who are suffering from cold and hunger. A large number of those who came in the transports last week were unprovided with a place, and have been lying in the commissary shed on some straw, or outside on the ground ever since. They are half clad, many of them without shirts, stockings, overcoats, caps, or blankets, and so hungry that they will sieze upon anything which is thrown from our kitchen, like hungry dogs. After the rations had been served from our kitchen, the men set the boiler outside. It contained a gallon or two of tea, and in less than five minutes, a dozen soldiers surrounded it. At noon they put out what soup there was left, and in less time than it takes to write it, it was emptied of its contents, while those who were a moment too late would gaze into it with a look of perfect despair. They are being taken down with pneumonia and brought into our hospital by dozens. The Chaplain is trying tonight to have them made as comfortable as possible, and hopes by tomorrow they will have a place provided for them. I don't know where the trouble is, but it is horrible management. It would be impossible to recognize one's nearest friend in the condition which they are in when taken from the boats. I often think of Henry* when I see these boys—one half hour among these men would make him contented at home

* Henry Brewer^h Quinby (see p. 353), then evidently chafing against parental restriction.



SITE OF THE FIRST CLIFFORD HOME AT HAMPTON.

Near Hampton Falls, N. H. On the right was the house, gone a hundred years or more ago; locality identified by Warren Brown, Esq., historian of Hampton Falls, whose father had identified the place to him. Photograph by Howard P. Moore, Esq



ever, a very wonderful ancestral line will result, for the Cliffords of Clifford (Herefordshire), as barons Clifford, hold one of the oldest titles known to the British peerage and the head of the family was from 1525 to 1643 the Earl of Cumberland, a title now extinct. The present barony is Clifford of Chudleigh.

Prof. J. Horace Round, the most celebrated, and justly so, of English genealogists, says (Peerage and Family History, 215):

"Rickert, son of Ponson, who is found in the *Brut y Tywysogion* holding Cantref Bychan, with the Castle of Llanymdyvri (Llandovery), (South Wales), in 1115 ('1113'), is no other than the ancestor of the Cliffords, Richard the son of Pons, who held that district (East Caermarthenshire, lying along the east bank of the Towy, between it and the Brecon), in 1121 and around 1127."

His wife was a sister of another of the companions of William the Conqueror, Miles of Gloucester, Lord of Brecknock, says Prof. Round.

The Cliffords, therefore, have an unusual field for genealogical investigation ahead of them.

The first of the American family was George¹ Clifford, who the books—giving no authority—say, "descended in direct line from the ancient and noble family of Clifford in England." That family is so famous in those respects that Bulwer Lytton in one of his novels, refers to the name of Clifford with which he invests his hero, as, "hitherto perfectly unsullied; no fraud, no violence, are attached to the appellation."

This George¹ Clifford came, it is said, from the village and parish of Arnold, in Nottinghamshire, with his wife, who is doubtfully referred to as Elizabeth, to Boston, in the then Massachusetts Bay Colony, in 1644; among the few further facts given in the printed histories are that he was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and that

he moved to Hampton, in the then province of New Hampshire.

Lewis's Genealogical History of Maine says: "George Clifford and all his children settled and lived in New Hampshire, and from him, as the only seventeenth century immigrant [of the name] who is known to have left posterity, all the New England Cliffords of the earliest times are said to be descended." This is probably based on Savage's Genealogical Dictionary.

John² Clifford, the only child of George¹ Clifford, mentioned in the printed sources as John², was brought along from England where he was born about 1614.

John² was described as a "planter," and received land in Salisbury, Mass., in the "first division," as his name is on the earlier list of thirty-seven (112 Mass. Archives, 2; IV. *Ess. Ant.*, 155; Old Families, by Hoyt), though not on the later list of sixty-nine. He removed to Hampton, N. H., before 1 Mar., 1641-2, when he sold his houselot in Salisbury to Thomas Hauxworth, whose lot adjoined his (Abstract of Deed, II. *Ess. Ant.*, 49).

John² Clifford appears frequently on the old Norfolk County (Mass.) records. For example, Susan, wife of Thomas Leader of Boston, in her will proved at Hampton, 6, 8 mo., 1657, leaves to Hannah Clifford a legacy "which is in the hands of her father;" and Goodman Clifford appears as one of the two debtors of the estate (II. *Ess. Ant.*, 48).

John Clifford, of Hampton, acquired by deed 30 Oct., 1661 from Samuel Tilton, of the same place, fifteen acres of upland in that town, and five acres of salt marsh (III. *Ess. Ant.*, 108). John Clifford witnessed Tilton's signature to an agreement 13 Apr., 1663 (IV. *id.*, 10). He owned land at Hampton formerly of Roger Shaw (V. *id.*, 136). Samuel Dalton, of Hampton, conveyed to John Clifford of the same place for £25, fifty acres of upland there, 22 Mar., 1663 (VI. *id.*, 180). John Clifford witnessed

a deed there between Ralph Hall and Thomas Chase, 3 Dec., 1668 (VII. *id.*, 91).

Nath^l Weare, of Hampton, yeoman, for 18 acres of salt marsh, conveyed to John Clifford of Hampton, butcher, 8 acres of salt marsh in Hampton I bought of my father Richard Swaine, bounded by Robert Tuck, late of Hampton, Eleakin Wardall (now in ye hands of John Robinson), Anthony Stanion and William Swaine; also, 11 acres of salt marsh in Hampton, bounded by ye Falls river, Phillip Lewis, Mary Wall, Mr. Hussie's marsh and ye Main river, Feb. 28, 1670. Wit: Samuel Dalton and Nath^l Batchelder. Ack. 26:12:1671, before Sam^l Dalton, commissioner (X. *id.*, 90).

"John Clifford, Senr." was appointed by the Council as one of those at Hampton 16 Feb. 1679 to elect from their number the representatives to the First Provincial Assembly. (XIX. N. II. State Papers, 659.)

John², (*George*¹), was born in England, 1614, as is deduced from his death record at Hampton, 17 Oct., 1694, at the age of eighty. He married first, Sarah ———; upon her death he married Mrs. Elizabeth Richardson, a widow, at Hampton, 28: 7 mo., 1658; she died 1 Dec., 1667. He thereafter, 6 Feb., 1672, married Mrs. Bridget Huggins, widow of John Huggins. Her will is printed in full in 31 N. II. State Papers, 234.

John, Sen. and Jun., and Israel appear on the list of taxpayers in Hampton in 1680.

John Clifford of Hampton, was admitted freeman (Ipswich Court records), session of 27:1:1649; at the same session he acknowledged judgment in favor of John Rose of Ipswich to be left to Lt. Willm. Howard (VIII. *Ess. Ant.*, 109). John Clifford was a witness to a deed 2 Mar., 1671 (IX. *id.*, 139).

Children:

I. John² Clifford, born 1645, baptised 10 May, 1646 (*see*);

II. Israel² Clifford, born about 1647 (*see*);

III. Hannah² Clifford, born 15 Apr., 1649, married 20 Nov., 1677, Luke Maloon of Dover, N. H.;

IV. Elizabeth² Clifford, born 4 Apr., 1650; died in infancy;

V. Elizabeth² Clifford, born 30:6mo., 1659; married Peter, son of John² Garland (Garland Genealogy);

VI. Esther² Clifford, born 24: 12mo., 1661, Hampton;

VII. Isaac² Clifford, born 14: 12 mo., 1663, Hampton, and died there 2 May, 1694;

VIII. Mary² Clifford, born 8: 12 mo., 1665, Hampton; died there 30: 8 mo., 1667.

This list is given by Dow, who adds a Mehitable without date; the Hampton records do not contain her nor John² and Israel².

THIRD GENERATION.

John³, (*John², George¹*), born 1645, baptised 10 May, 1646, married Sarah, daughter of Dea. William Godfrey, 18: 6 mo., 1670, at Hampton. Dow says he died probably 1719, but I find no record at Hampton. He took the oath of allegiance there 1678. Sarah Clifford (apparently this John's wife), died at Hampton, 25 July, 1694. (See Savage, II. 266, where a Sarah Goffe, of Watertown, born 15 May, 1642, married 18 Aug., 1670, a John Clifford.)

Children, born at Hampton, N. H.:

I. John⁴ Clifford, born 7: 12 mo., 1671, died at Hampton, 7 Nov., 1683, "aged 12 years";

II. Sarah¹ Clifford, born 30: 8 mo., 1673;
Dow says she married 24 Dec., 1702, Thomas
Scribner of Kingston, and died 5 June, 1706;

III. Deborah¹ Clifford, born 13: 8 mo.,
1677; married 29 Dec., 1726, Joseph Welch;

IV. Mehitable¹ Clifford, born 20: 9 mo.,
1677, died 20: 11 mo., 1677;

V. Jacob¹ Clifford, born 7 Apr., 1679
(see);

VI. Joseph¹ Clifford, born (see);

VII. Zachariah¹ Clifford, born 15 Apr.,
1685 (see);

VIII. John¹ Clifford, born 6 Feb., 1687.

Jacob, Zachariah and Israel, Jr., appear in 1712 on
a petition to set off the village of Hampton Falls.

Israel², (*John*², *George*¹), born "at Hampton about
1647 and died in Rumney, N. H." (Lewis); married
15 Mar., 1680 (Dow), Ann Smith ("probably the
same Ann who was alleged to be the victim of Goody
Cole's witchcraft"; I. Lewis's *Gen. Hist. Maine*, 1).
See Dow's *Hampton*, II. 978. He took the oath of
allegiance at Hampton, 1678.

Children, born at Hampton, N. H.:

I. Ann¹ Clifford, born 22 Feb., 1682;
married 21 Dec., 1702, John Gamage (Dow);

II. Mehetabel¹ Clifford, born 9 July, 1686;

III. Samuel¹ Clifford, born 28 Mar., 1689
(see);

Note: The *Garland Genealogy*, by J. G. Garland,
Biddeford, 1897, says that Israel Clifford of Hamp-
ton, married Mary¹, daughter of John³ and Elizabeth
(Robinson) Garland, born 14 Mar., 1683, and that her
brother Peter¹ Garland married Elizabeth Clifford of
Hampton. The Israel is probably another son of the
above Israel².

IV. Sarah⁴ Clifford, born 10 May, 1691 ("probably died young," says Dow);

V. John⁴ Clifford, mentioned in Dow's list; not on town record;

VI. Isaac⁴ Clifford, born 24 May, 1696 (see);

VII. Richard⁴ Clifford, born 27 Mar., 1698 (see).

Ann (Smith) Clifford.

Dow says in his History of Hampton that there were two individuals named Smith living there at an early period, not apparently connected with either of the local families.* Their names were Nathaniel and Ann. From the mention of both in connection with the witchcraft trials, Dow thinks they were brother and sister.

Eunice Cole, who had been imprisoned at Boston for fifteen years as a witch and had returned to Hampton, was arraigned there the very next year (1672) for appearing under various forms, as an eagle, a cat, a dog, to entice Ann Smith (who was then a young girl) to live with her. She was released the following year though a jury added, "under vehement suspicion of having had familiarity with the devil."

She died soon after, and the same year Ann Smith married Israel³ Clifford (*John², George¹*).

FOURTH GENERATION.

(Sons of John³ and Israel³.)

Jacob⁴ (*John³, John², George¹*), born 7 Apr., 1679; married Elizabeth Mayhew; died 9 May, 1715. (Dow.)

*Mentioned in this HISTORY, p. 421.

Children, born at Hampton, N. H.:

- I. Hannah⁵ Clifford, born 1 Aug., 1701;
- II. Mary⁵ Clifford, on Dow's list, but not in town record;
- III. Sarah⁵ Clifford, born 9 Mar., 1704 5¹;
- IV. John⁵ Clifford, born 7 July, 1707;
- V. Elizabeth⁵ Clifford (mentioned by Dow only as baptised 14 May, 1710); married 3 Mar., 1742, John Dolbeer of Rye (re. 1);
- VI. Jacob⁵ Clifford, born 11 May, 1715, (married Bathsheba Skiff, says Dow, and had a son John⁶, of Providence, R. I. Their son Benjamin⁷, married Achsah Wade. They had John Henry⁸ Clifford, Governor of Massachusetts, Attorney General, President for many years of the corporation of Harvard University and President of the Boston & Providence Railroad).

Joseph⁴ (*John³, John², George¹*), born ———*;

Joseph⁴ Clifford and Sarah French, married 13 Apr., 1710, at Salisbury, Mass. (8 *Reg.*, 225), had at Kingston:

- I. Joanna⁵ Clifford, born 12 Nov., 1711; baptised at Salisbury, Mass., First Church, 10

* The Journal of the House of Representatives of New Hampshire under date 5 May, 1718, contains this entry: "The petition of Joseph Clifford of Hampton read in ye House of Representatives & voted yron y^l y^e Petitioner enter upon y^e estate mentioned in y^e petition & improve y^e same & support y^e father of s^d Petitioner during Life & defray y^e Funeral Charge, & then return ye sd estate to ye heirs &c. of ye Elder Brother [Jacob (MS. re.)] to whome ye estate is bequeathed" (XIX, N. H. State Papers, 115). Joseph Clifford grantee of Salisbury, 1749 (28 N. H. State Papers, 216).

Aug., 1712 (16 Ess. Inst. Hist. Coll., 151). She evidently married in 1728 at Kingston, Samuel Fifield. They had thirteen children.

II. Abigail⁵ Clifford, born 18 Aug., 1713; married 4 Mar., 1745, Daniel Bean, and had six children.

He married 2d., Lydia, daughter of James Perkins, 2 Jan., 1715, at Kingston, N. H. (given as 5 Jan., in 12 *Register*, 80). She was born 30 Jan., 1689, and died at Kingston, 8 Sept., 1723 (12 *Reg.*, 80).

Children, born at Kingston, N. H.:

III. John⁵ Clifford, born 13 Aug., 1719; died at Kingston, 11 Oct., 1735 (died 3 Nov., 1735, on another rec.);

IV. Joseph⁵ Clifford, born 9 Dec., 1721 (see);

Zachariah⁴ (*John³, John², George¹*), born 15 Apr., 1685, married Mehitable ———; lived at Hampton Falls, N. H.

Children:

I. William⁵ Clifford, born 22 Jan., 1711 (see);

II. Lemuel⁵ Clifford, born 12 Feb., 1713;

III. Jacob⁵ Clifford, born 1 Dec., 1714;

IV. Ithiel⁵ Clifford, born 25 Dec., 1716 (see);

V. David⁵ Clifford, born 18 May, 1720.

(Note: The foregoing birth record is from II. Dow, 640.)

Samuel⁴ (*Israel³, John², George¹*), born 28 Mar., 1689; married Sarah, daughter of Dea. Samuel Dow, 28 Feb., 1711 '2, at Hampton, N. H. According to II. N. H. Gen. Hist., 579, Samuel lived at Raymond, N. H.

Children, all except the first two, born at Hampton Falls, N. H.:

I. Abigail⁵ Clifford, born 2 Apr., 1713 (also recorded at Hampton); married Abraham Sanborn (Dow, 640);

II. Samuel⁵ Clifford, born 9 Dec., 1716 (see); (also recorded at Hampton);

III. Sarah⁵ Clifford, born 18 Apr., 1721. One Sarah, probably this, married at Kensington, 23 July, 1741, Abraham Prescott; though Dow queries her marriage 20 Mar., 1746 to Moses Cass;

IV. Rachel⁵ Clifford, born 18 Dec., 1723. One Rachel, probably this, married by Rev. Jere. Fogg at Kensington, N. H., 24 Oct., 1745, to Jonathan Prescott.

V. Benjamin⁵ Clifford, born 23 Apr., 1727;

VI. Hannah⁵ Clifford, born 26 June, 1730;

VII. Joseph⁵ Clifford, born 10 Dec., 1732 (see).

Isaac⁴ (*Israel*³, *John*², *George*¹), born 24 May, 1696, at Hampton, N. H. He married Sarah ———. He became tax collector and constable at Kingston and was such at the time of his death, which occurred there 11 Sept., 1745. His eldest son, Joseph⁵, was executor of his estate (see paragraphs following).

Children of Isaac⁴ and Sarah ——— Clifford, all born at Kingston, N. H. (Town records):

I. Joseph⁵ Clifford, born 17 June, 1718 (see);

II. Isaac⁵ Clifford, born 1 May, 1721 (see);

III. Sarah Clifford, born 13 Feb., 1723;

IV. David⁵ Clifford, born 17 Dec., 1725; a David married 14 June, 1748, at Nottingham, N. H., Margaret Ford, of that place. David

of the town of Brentwood (adjoining Kingston), was a Quaker of prominence there and correspondence of his of 1750-3 has been published in the *N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register*. He and Samuel _____ were the only Clifford's of Brentwood who refused the association test or to bear arms—evidently on account of being Quakers—in 1776 (VIII, N. H. State Papers, 217). Note that Joseph⁶, son of the above Joseph⁵, was a Quaker, and in 1776 protested his loyalty in spite of his refusal to sign the "test" (p. 711).⁶

V. William⁵ Clifford, born 31 Oct., 1727 (see).

VI. Israel⁵ Clifford, born 21 Feb., 1728-9;

VII. Zachariah⁵ Clifford, born 21 May, 1730, died at Kingston, 23 May, 1752;

VIII. Abigail⁵ Clifford, born 3 Aug., 1733;

IX. Elizabeth⁵ Clifford, born 21 Aug., 1735;

X. John⁵ Clifford, born 18 Mar., 1737 (see);

XI. Tristram⁵ Clifford, born 4 Mar., 1738-9.

The descent of Justice Nathan⁷ Clifford through his Israel by way of a son Natlaniel⁸ depends apparently on the researches of the late Joseph Dow, Esquire, author of the *History of Hampton*. Mr. Dow was a famous genealogist and I am very loth to question any conclusion to which he came. The letter of Judge Nathan's son, Hon. William Henry⁸ Clifford to me under date 11 Sept., 1894, says: "I corresponded with Mr. Dow before his death and his

Desc'd Clifford, Jr., of Kingston was one of the seventy men required by Gilmanton as its quota for the Continental Army, 1 Apr., 1777 (*Lancaster's History*).

researches and mine had reached the same conclusion some years ago." This indicates plainly that the pedigree published in the History of Hampton was not the result of definite family records handed down by the ancestors of Justice Nathan, but of circumstantial evidence based upon family data in William Henry Clifford's possession supplemented by research—probably by both Dow and Clifford—among the records of Hampton. It is evident that the only definite facts that Judge Nathan's family had to go upon was that one Isaac Clifford (perhaps traditionally from Kingston) married Sarah Healey in Chester, settled in Rumney where he became a prominent citizen, and had ten children—of whom the names of nine were known, one being Nathaniel, the grandfather of Justice Nathan.

Their search of the Kingston records must have produced but one Isaac, who could by any possibility be in point of time the father of the above Nathaniel, who was born at Rumney in 1750. That was Isaac¹, born 1696. Mr. Dow knew that there was but one Clifford family at that time in existence, all descended from John²; it had been so indicated in works by standard genealogists. No doubt Mr. W. H. Clifford had seen the same statement. Believing that to be true—and aside from the Salem family hereafter mentioned, it is the fact—they were forced to select this, the only Isaac of whom they could find record, in spite of the fact that being born in 1696, he must have been fifty-four years old at the time of Nathaniel's birth, and have had three or four children later.

They even accepted Isaac¹, though they knew that Sarah Healey, whom their Isaac married, was born in 1726 and was therefore thirty years younger than Isaac¹.

They accepted him though it made him the father of nine or ten children after his marriage to her. Suppose she was only seventeen when she bore her first child to this man of (then) forty-seven. At the

average rate of progress, with either unusual bienniality or better, or an occasional pair of twins (and no twins are indicated in Chase's History of Chester or Dow's Hampton) he must have been regularly made a parent until sixty-seven, or more probably over seventy years of age. It is not, it appears, impossible, but is rendered more improbable when we learn from records at Hampton that Isaac⁴ between 1718 and 1739 had had ten children, also all by a wife Sarah. If it is the same Isaac he must have had living by his first wife at the time of his marriage at Chester, a large family of children of whom at least four were under twelve, while four of them were actually older than the bride herself. Still not impossible.

But a record in the Provincial Papers of New Hampshire reads as follows: At a Council & General Assembly, holden at Portsmouth Fryday May 9th 1746, "the Petition of Joseph Clifford of Kingston Executor to the Estate of his father Isaac Clifford deceased, who was at the time of his decease a Constable of sd town Praying to be enabled to collect what is now standing in the tax list committed to him to collect, which was read and sent down to the House" (IV. 803).

We find on the Hampton records the death of an Isaac Clifford 11 Sept., 1745, which if seen by Mr. Dow, was considered to be Isaac, Jr., born 1721. From the foregoing it is seen to be Isaac the father. The deduction is obvious, and as certain as evidence can be, that Justice Nathan's great-grandfather was not Isaac⁴ but Isaac⁵, born in 1721 and therefore a more fitting husband for Sarah Healey, born in 1726.

In order that every reasonable precaution should be taken before upsetting the long established pedigree of so distinguished a family as Justice Nathan's, even by the introduction of a hitherto unsuspected ancestor, I obtained from the Department of Vital Statistics at Concord (where copies of all vital records in the State

are by law, supposed to be kept) certificates of the birth, marriage and death records of every male Clifford in the Province down to 1776. They fell into place as shown in this pedigree, leaving no conclusions possible other than the foregoing.

Richard⁴ (*Israel³, John², George¹*), born 26 Mar., 1698, at Hampton, and was the Richard who married first, Hepsibah Bassford, 26 Dec., 1721. The record shows that this couple had at Kingston, a child:

I. Elizabeth⁵ Clifford, born 7 June, 1731.

According to the probabilities (as well as H. Lewis, Gen. Hist. N. H., 879) he was the same Richard who married subsequently, 1 Jan., 1741 2, at East Kingston, Judith Woodman. This couple had four children, born at East Kingston, N. H.:

II. Richard⁵ Clifford, born 9 Jan., 1742 3 (see);

III. Hannah⁵ Clifford, born 17 Aug., 1744;

IV. Israel⁵ Clifford, born 9 Mar., 1746 (see); (Dow, apparently mistakenly, makes Israel's mother, Hepzibah Bassford, and gives his birth as 1740 at Kingston);

V. Tirzah⁵ Clifford, born 30 Dec., 1747.

FIFTH GENERATION.

Joseph⁵ (possibly *Joseph⁴, John³, John², George¹*), (if son of Joseph⁴, he was born at Kingston, 9 Dec., 1721), was married to Rachel Prescott at Kensington, N. H., 28 Feb., 1757 '8, by Rev. Jeremiah Fogg. The record of the Revolutionary career of Joseph whom I identify as this Joseph⁵, follows.

VIII. Margaret⁶ Clifford, born, 27 Dec., 1747;

IX. Jacob⁶ Clifford, born 14 Apr., 1749; his tax at Candia in 1778 was £1:5:10:0. Jacob Clifford married 7 Jan., 1773, at Candia, Abigail, and had one son David⁷ Clifford, born 20 Apr., 1774, at Candia.

X. Mehetable⁶ Clifford, born 10 Apr., 1752.

Zachariah and John Clifford were on a committee, 29 Apr., 1782, to provide for destitute families of soldiers. Among the list of Candia's Revolutionary soldiers, "many of whom belonged to other places, but were employed by the Candia authorities to fill up their quotas from time to time," were the following Cliffords: Israel, Joseph, Jacob, John and Anthony (Moore's Candia, 96). The Association Test was signed at Candia, 1776, by Zachariah and John Clifford.

Ithiel⁵ (*Zachariah⁴, John³, John², George¹*), born 25 Dec., 1716; probably at Hampton Falls, N. H. Married Hannah;

Children, born at Epping, N. H.:

I. Mehitabel⁶ Clifford, born 28 June, 1742;

II. Ithiel⁶ Clifford, born 17 June, 1744 (see);

III. Elimuel⁶ Clifford, born 5 Dec., 1748;

IV. Jane Harvey⁶ Clifford, born 18 Jan., 1752.

Lancaster's History of Gilmanton (67, 75) refers to Ithiel Clifford as being in Gilmanton, N. H., stating that his family arrived in 1762 which was the year after the first settlement of the town, and dwelt on the hundred acre farm allotted to him (lot 14, range 3, lower 100 acres).

In January, 1741, Ithiel Clifford was the only Clifford who signed as an inhabitant of the northwesterly

part of the town of Exeter, a petition asking to be set off into a separate parish, which petition was granted (IX, N. H. State Papers, 255).

Ithiel Clifford signed a petition as a freeholder and inhabitant of the northerly part of the parish of Brentwood in New Hampshire, 27 June, 1743, regarding their meeting house, its location, etc. (IX, N. H. State Papers, 79, 271). A previous petition was signed by him on the same subject, 16 Nov., 1742 (*id.*, 268).

In 1749 he signed a petition as an inhabitant of Epping, New Hampshire, in opposition to a proposed bridge over Exeter river at Stratham and Newmarket (*id.*, 585).

Samuel⁵ (*Samuel¹, Israel², John², George¹*), born at Hampton, N. H., 9 Dec., 1710; married, 17 Jan., 1738, Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Gove. Samuel Clifford died of dropsy, at Kensington, 2 Mar., 1763, aged 74. "Mrs. Samuel Clifford died at Kensington, 8 Nov., 1763, married, aged 72 years;" reported by Rev. Jere. Fogg.

Children, born at Kensington, N. H.:

I. Abigail⁶ Clifford, born 27 Apr., 1740;

II. Sarah⁶ Clifford, born 22 Apr., 1742, died of sore throat at Kensington, 11 Dec., 1748 "aged 7 years";

III. Simon⁶ Clifford, born 11 July, 1744 (see);

IV. Ebenezer⁶ Clifford, born 29 Oct., 1746; married Anna ———, and had Anna⁷ Clifford, born at Kensington, 30 Mar., 1775;

V. Susan⁶ Clifford ("Suse"), born 13 Feb., 1749;

VI. Judith⁶ Clifford, born 18 Mar., 1754;

VII. Samuel⁶ Clifford, born 3 Sept., 1756; Samuel Clifford married at Kensington, 19 June, 1777, Mehitable Weare;

VIII. Margaret⁶ Clifford, born, 27 Dec., 1747;

IX. Jacob⁶ Clifford, born 14 Apr., 1749; his tax at Candia in 1778 was £1:5:10:0. Jacob Clifford married 7 Jan., 1773, at Candia, Abigail, and had one son David⁷ Clifford, born 20 Apr., 1774, at Candia.

X. Mehetable⁶ Clifford, born 10 Apr., 1752.

Zachariah and John Clifford were on a committee, 29 Apr., 1782, to provide for destitute families of soldiers. Among the list of Candia's Revolutionary soldiers, "many of whom belonged to other places, but were employed by the Candia authorities to fill up their quotas from time to time," were the following Cliffords: Israel, Joseph, Jacob, John and Anthony (Moore's Candia, 96). The Association Test was signed at Candia, 1776, by Zachariah and John Clifford.

Ithiel⁵ (*Zachariah¹, John², John², George¹*), born 25 Dec., 1716; probably at Hampton Falls, N. H. Married Hannah;

Children, born at Epping, N. H.:

I. Mehitabel⁶ Clifford, born 28 June, 1742;

II. Ithiel⁶ Clifford, born 17 June, 1744 (see);

III. Elimuel⁶ Clifford, born 5 Dec., 1748;

IV. Jane Harvey⁶ Clifford, born 18 Jan., 1752.

Lancaster's History of Gilmanton (67, 75) refers to Ithiel Clifford as being in Gilmanton, N. H., stating that his family arrived in 1762 which was the year after the first settlement of the town, and dwelt on the hundred acre farm allotted to him (lot 14, range 3, lower 100 acres).

In January, 1741, Ithiel Clifford was the only Clifford who signed as an inhabitant of the northwesterly

part of the town of Exeter, a petition asking to be set off into a separate parish, which petition was granted (IX. N. H. State Papers, 255).

Ithiel Clifford signed a petition as a freeholder and inhabitant of the northerly part of the parish of Brentwood in New Hampshire, 27 June, 1743, regarding their meeting house, its location, etc. (IX. N. H. State Papers, 79, 271). A previous petition was signed by him on the same subject, 16 Nov., 1742 (*id.*, 268).

In 1746 he signed a petition as an inhabitant of Epping, New Hampshire, in opposition to a proposed bridge over Exeter river at Stratham and Newmarket (*id.*, 585).

Samuel⁵ (*Samuel⁴, Israel³, John², George¹*), born at Hampton, N. H., 9 Dec., 1716; married, 17 Jan., 1738, Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Gove. Samuel Clifford died of dropsy, at Kensington, 2 Mar., 1763, aged 74. "Mrs. Samuel Clifford died at Kensington, 8 Nov., 1763, married, aged 72 years;" reported by Rev. Jere. Fogg.

Children, born at Kensington, N. H.:

I. Abigail⁶ Clifford, born 27 Apr., 1740;

II. Sarah⁶ Clifford, born 22 Apr., 1742, died of sore throat at Kensington, 11 Dec., 1748 "aged 7 years";

III. Simon⁶ Clifford, born 11 July, 1744 (see);

IV. Ebenezer⁶ Clifford, born 29 Oct., 1746; married Anna ———, and had Anna⁷ Clifford, born at Kensington, 30 Mar., 1775;

V. Susan⁶ Clifford ("Suse"), born 13 Feb., 1749;

VI. Judith⁶ Clifford, born 18 Mar., 1754;

VII. Samuel⁶ Clifford, born 3 Sept., 1756; Samuel Clifford married at Kensington, 19 June, 1777, Mehitable Weare;

VIII. Mary⁶ Clifford, born 13 Feb., 1759.
She married Simon Page, 21 Nov., 1780, at
Kensington.

Joseph⁵ (*Samuel⁴, Israel³, John², George¹*), born
at Hampton Falls, N. H., 10 Dec., 1732, married
Eleanor Wadleigh, 30 Nov., 1758, at Danville, N. H.
Children:

I. Rhoda⁶ Clifford, born 2 Sept., 1759, Dan-
ville, N. H. (another town record gives the
same at Raymond, N. H.);

II. Hannah⁶ Clifford, born 27 Sept., 1761,
Danville (and record at Raymond);

III. Judith⁶ Clifford, born 16 May, 1764,
Raymond, N. H.;

IV. Benjamin Wadleigh⁶ Clifford, born 16
May, 1764, Raymond;

V. Daniel⁶ Clifford, born 6 May, 1774,
Raymond.

Joseph⁵ (*Isaac⁴, Israel³, John², George¹*), born 17
June, 1718, at Kingston, N. H.; married Mary
Healey, 28 Dec., 1737, at Kingston (town records).
(See p. 728.)

Lancaster mentions the death of "old Mrs. Clif-
ford," at Gilmanton, N. H. As Joseph⁶ was settled
there with his family, she may have been the above
Mary (Healey) Clifford.

Children, all born at Kingston, N. H. (records):

I. Beniman⁶ Clifford, born 21 Oct., 1738;

II. John⁶ Clifford, born 11 Sept., 1743;

III. Joseph⁶ Clifford, born 21 Mar., 1745;
died 7 Jan., 1747, at Kingston;

IV. Mary⁶ Clifford, born 7 Jan., 1747-8;

V. Joseph⁶ Clifford, born 11 June, 1750
(see);

VI. Isaac⁶ Clifford, born 3 Feb., 1753;

VII. Jeremiah⁶ Clifford, born 8 June, 1755;

VIII. Sarah⁶ Clifford, born 17 Nov., 1757;

IX. William Henry⁶ Clifford, born 27 Nov., 1759;

X. David⁶ Clifford, born 28 Nov., 1761 (see).

Isaac⁵ (*Isaac⁴, Israel³, John², George¹*), born 1 May, 1721, at Kingston, N. H. From Kingston he went to Chester, N. H., where he married Sarah Healey, who was born in Chester, 1726, daughter of William and Mary (Sanborn) Healey, of Chester (p. 728). "In 1745 he bought land of Samuel Healey at Chester, the same being one-fourth of [lot] No. 110, O. H. He finally moved to Rumney, where the latter part of his life was spent, and there he was a citizen of considerable prominence and was for many years collector of the town." *

Children of Isaac⁵ and Sarah (Healey) Clifford, according to Chase's History of Chester:

I. Sarah⁶ Clifford, married Sherburne Rowe, of Candia, N. H.;

II. Elizabeth⁶ Clifford, married Nathaniel Webster, of Chester;

III. Bridget⁶ Clifford, born , married Jonathan Pillsbury of Candia;

IV. Isaac⁶ Clifford, went to Wentworth (see);

V. Nathaniel⁶ Clifford, born Apr., 1750, as Rumney and remained there (see);

VI. John⁶ Clifford "went to Stanstead," Canada;

VII. Samuel⁶ Clifford, went to Stanstead;

VIII. Joanna⁶ Clifford, married John Shaw of Brentwood, says Chase; the Brentwood record gives the date as 25 Feb., 1768;

* I. Lewis's Gen. Hist. Maine.

IX. Huldah⁶ Clifford, married Charles Nichols of Rumney.

For an account of the Healeys, see Chase's Chester, 543. "Isaac Clifford's wife" was school teacher at Candia, 1766, receiving seventeen shillings for her services (Eaton's Candia, 139). Candia was formerly a part of Chester.

John⁵ (*Isaac⁴, Israel³, John², George¹*), born apparently at Kingston, N. H., 18 Mar., 1737; married Mary (or "Marah").

Children, born at Rumney, N. H.:

- I. David⁶ Clifford, born 25 Mar., 1767;
- II. Jonathan⁶ Clifford, born 7 May, 1769;
- III. Mary⁶ Clifford, born 19 Jan., 1771;
- IV. Thomas⁶ Clifford, born 1 Feb., 1773.

Israel⁵ (*Richard⁴, Israel³, John², George¹*), born 9 Mar., 1746, at East Kingston, N. H., married Achsah ——— and was an early settler of Dunbarton, N. H.

Children:

- I. Hannah⁶ Clifford;
- II. Elizabeth⁶ Clifford, born 27 Jan., 1774, Dunbarton;
- III. Jonathan⁶ Clifford, born 23 Sept., 1775, Dunbarton (see); (for descendants, see II. Lewis, Gen. Hist. N. H., 880, whence this list).
- IV. David⁶ Clifford;
- V. Samuel⁶ Clifford;
- VI. Richard⁶ Clifford;
- VII. Israel⁶ Clifford;
- VIII. Sarah⁶ Clifford;
- IX. John⁶ Clifford;
- X. Isaac P.⁶ Clifford (mentioned in Dow's History of Hampton, II. 639).

William⁵ (*Isaac⁴, Israel³, John², George¹*), born 31 Oct., 1727, at Kingston; married Abigail Gove, 21 Apr., 1746, at Kingston, N. H.

Children:

I. Abigail⁶ Clifford, born 14 Feb., 1746-7, Kingston, N. H.;

II. William⁶ Clifford, born 4 May, 1748, Kingston;

III. Isaac⁶ Clifford, born 3 Dec., 1750, at Kingston;

IV. Samuel⁶ Clifford, born 12 Nov., 1752, at Kingston.

Richard⁵ (*Richard⁴, Israel³, John², George¹*), born 9 Jan., 1742-3, at East Kingston, N. H.; married Abigail

Children, born at Fremont, N. H.:

I. William⁶ Clifford, born 28 Apr., 1766;

II. Sarah⁶ Clifford, born 10 Sept., 1767;

III. Mary⁶ Clifford, born 2 July, 1770;

IV. Abigail⁶ Clifford, born 19 Dec., 1774.

SIXTH GENERATION.

Zachariah⁶ (*William⁵, Zachariah⁴, John³, John², George¹*), married 14 Feb., 1756, at Candia, N. H., "Else" or "Elce" (? Alice). His wife was school teacher at Candia, 1765-6, and 8, and receiving therefor sixteen shillings the first year, twelve the second (Eaton's Candia, 139). Zachariah's tax, 1778, at Candia was £2:3:6:2.

Children, all born at Candia:

I. Abigail⁷ Clifford, born 6 July, 1759;

II. Sarah⁷ Clifford, born 1 Mar., 1761;

III. Elizabeth⁷ Clifford, born 16 Apr., 1764;

IV. John⁷ Clifford, born 5 Jan., 1767;

V. Mehitable⁷ Clifford, born 5 June, 1769.

Ithiel⁶ Clifford (*Ithiel⁵, Zachariah⁴, John³, John², George¹*), born 17 June, 1744, at Epping, N. H.; was married to Sarah Marden at Epsom, N. H., residence of both, by Rev. John Tucke, 27 Mar., 1766.

Children, born at Epsom, N. H.:

I. Sarah⁷ Clifford, born 26 Jan., 1768;

II. James⁷ Clifford, born 31 Mar., 1769;

III. Nathaniel Marden⁷ Clifford, born 25 Mar., 1770

IV. John⁷ Clifford, born 15 Aug., 1772;

V. Lucy⁷ Clifford, born 12 Oct., 1776.

Simon⁶ (*Samuel⁵, Samuel⁴, Israel³, John², George¹*), born at Kensington, N. H., 11 July, 1744; married Mary Brown at Kensington, N. H., 4 Dec., 1760, by Rev. Jeremiah Fogg.

Children, born at Kensington, N. H.:

I. Benjamin⁷ Clifford, born 26 Mar., 1769;

II. Sarah⁷ Clifford, born 2 Aug., 1771.

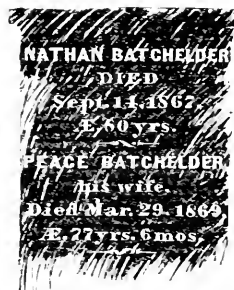
Joseph⁶ Clifford (*Joseph⁵, Isaac⁴, Israel³, John², George¹*), was born at Hampton, N. H., 11 June, 1750. He moved to Gilmanton, N. H., before 1788, in which year he signed a petition for a Justice of the Peace, and died there 31 Dec., 1824, "aged 74 years"; Lydia (Moody) Clifford, his wife, died 23 Feb., 1839, aged 88. These data are from their grave stones, which were in good condition when seen by the editor in

company with the late Benjamin J. Cole, about 1886. They are about two miles above Allen's (or Kimball's) Mills, near Belmont, N. H., in what is known as Buswell's burying ground. Joseph⁹ Clifford, his marriage and children are referred to in detail in Lancaster's History of Gilmanton, N. H. (1845), 259-60, 100, 276.

The late G. Frank Moore told the Editor that he had heard his grandparents and other relatives say that Capt. John Moody (see p. 635) after his first winter in Gilmanton returned to Kingston and brought back with him his sister, Lydia, and her husband, Joseph⁶ Clifford; that during the summer Clifford built a log hut in lower Gilmanton below Shellcamp pond and almost on the boundary of the town of London.

The Association test, a promise of the citizens of New Hampshire to oppose the King with arms, dated 28 Aug., 1776, was dissented to by Joseph⁶ Clifford with thirty-four others (VIII. N. H. State Papers, 234-5), in a letter of moderate tone, in which they state their hearty approbation of the Declaration of Independence signed the preceding fourth of July, and consenting to meet necessary taxation for the benefit of the colonies against the King, but explaining that they had conscientious scruples against bearing arms (Lancaster, 100). Mrs. Benjamin J. Cole, his granddaughter, stated to the editor that Joseph Clifford was a Quaker. She also thought he came from somewhere near Bath, Maine; she said he was a farmer; very temperate in his habits; physically, he was a small man with black eyes and hair; he died of what was then called typhus fever.

Joseph⁶ Clifford signed a petition dated 22 Dec., 1788, of the inhabitants of Gilmantown for a magistrate (XII. N. H. Provincial Papers). He signed a petition of the same 4 June, 1789, to have court held at Norway Plains (*id.*).



Gravestone at Manchester, N. H., of Nathan^s and Peaceⁱ (Clifford) Batchelder (see pp. 481, and portraits opp. p. 437).

Josephⁱ Clifford was married 3 Jan. 1771, by Rev. Amos Tappan, to Lydia Moody (see p. 634, and chart, p. 627).

Children (Gilmanton, N. H., Town Record, now at Belmont: see photograph):

I. Jeremiahⁱ Clifford, born 19 Apr., 1771, died 17 May, following;

II. Josephⁱ Clifford, born 11 Apr., 1772; died 10 Dec., 1778;

III. Davidⁱ Clifford, born 28 May, 1775;

IV. Maryⁱ Clifford, born 10 May, 1777;

V. Jeremiahⁱ Clifford, born 10 May, 1779 ("ancestor of the Merrills of Gilford");

VI. Dorothyⁱ Clifford, born 9 Apr., 1781;

VII. Annaⁱ Clifford, born 31 Sept., 1783;

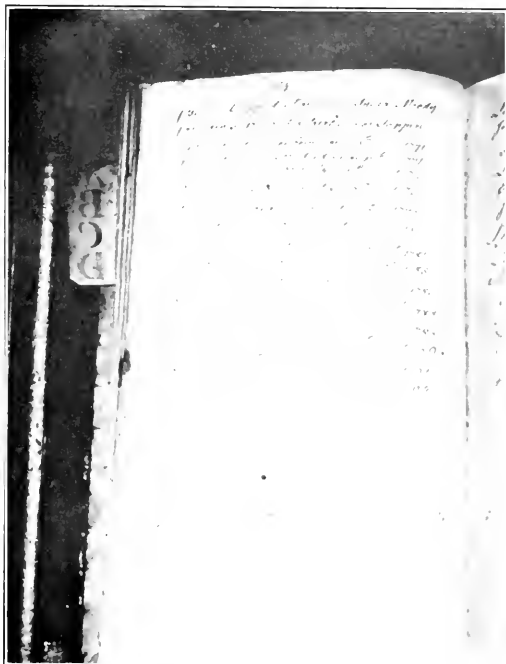
VIII. Lydiaⁱ Clifford, born 28 Mar., 1786;

IX. Benjaminⁱ Clifford, born 13 Apr., 1788;

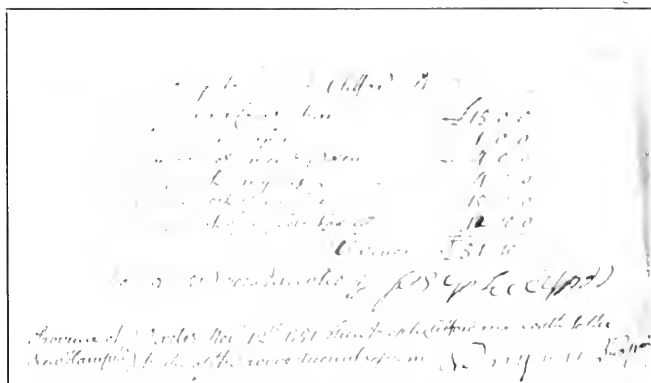
X. Gilmanⁱ Clifford, born 8 Oct., 1789 (see);

XI. Peaceⁱ Clifford, born 13 Sept., 1791, married Mar., 1810, Nathan^s Batchelder;

XII. Josephⁱ Clifford, born 30 Mar., 1794 (see).



GILMANTON TOWN RECORD,
now at Belmont, N. H.



DOCUMENT FROM THE COURT HOUSE AT EXETER, N. H.,
now at Concord. (Photographs loaned by H. P. Moore.)

David⁶ (*Joseph⁵, Isaac⁴, Israel³, John², George¹*), born 28 Nov., 1761, at Kingston, N. H.; he married 28 Nov., 1781, at Bath, Me., Lydia, daughter of Jonas Jones of Georgetown, Me. (Bath records supplied, as were the following, by Mr. H. P. Moore of Albany, N. Y.)

David⁶ Clifford married second,* Mar., 1816, Mrs. Mehitable (Tuttle) Hanson, and died 4 Apr., 1837, at Bath, Me.

A record, apparently from the U. S. Pension Bureau, supplied by Charles W. Clifford, is as follows: "David Clifford, date of enlistment, June, 1777, to 30 June, 1780, private; Capt. Cass, 1st Co., Col. Scammell, 3d Mass., discharged at West Point, N. Y. Expedition to Genessee country under Gen. Sullivan. Battles engaged in, surrender of Burgoyne. Enlisted at Kingston, Rockingham County, N. H. Applied for pension, 18 May, 1818. His claim was allowed. Residence when he applied, Bath, Maine. Age at that date, 55 years. Died 4 Apr., 1837. He married at Bath, Mar.,——, Mehitable Hanson. She was allowed pension on her application executed Aug. 1, 1852, when 78 years of age and a resident of Lewiston, Me."

Children of David⁶ and Lydia (Jones) Clifford:

- I. William⁷ Clifford, born 27 Apr., 1783;
- II. § Hannah⁷ Clifford, born 1785;
- III. David⁷ Clifford, born 11 Sept., 1787;
- IV. Lydia⁷ Clifford, born 1 Aug., 1789;
- V. Susannah⁷ Clifford, born 6 June, 1791;

* The family tradition is that her first husband disappeared and years afterward she married David Clifford.

§Not on Bath record; supplied by Charles W. Clifford.

VI. Margaret⁷ Clifford, born 11 Apr., 1792;

VII. Joseph⁷ Clifford, born 22 Feb., 1794;

VIII. Clarissa⁷ Clifford, born 14 Oct., 1796; she married her cousin Joseph⁷ Clifford (*Joseph⁶*, *Joseph⁵*, etc.) (see);

IX. Rufus K.⁷ Clifford, born 19 Mar., 1799;

X. Dorothy⁷ Clifford, born 11 July, 1802;

XI. Charles⁷ Clifford, born 2 Dec., 1804;

Children of David⁶ and Mehitable (Tuttle) Clifford:

XII. Mary Ann⁷ Clifford, born 8 July, 1817;

XIII. Mehitable⁷ Clifford, born 25 July, 1819;

XIV.* John⁷ Clifford, born 25 July, 1819.

Clarissa⁷ Clifford is mentioned in the obituary of Mrs. David F. Moore (*Laconia Democrat*, Apr., 1904), as cousin to Justice Nathan⁸, but this remark is applied to her and not to her cousin, Joseph⁷ whom she married. So in a letter to me from G. Frank Moore, 1891: "Clarissa was her husband's own cousin and she was cousin to Justice Nathan Clifford." Also, from Mrs. Ellen Moore Tucker, 1899: "My grandmother [Clarissa] Clifford was born in Maine and was a first cousin of her husband, Joseph Clifford of Gilmanton; and my mother and aunts have told us, she was first cousin to Judge Nathan Clifford of Portland."

Her grandfather Joseph⁵ married Mary Healey of Chester, and Judge Nathan's great-grandfather married Sarah Healey of Chester, which evidently constituted the cousinship.

*Not on Bath record; supplied by Charles W. Clifford.



JOSEPH CLIFFORD.

Born 1794

"A type of the Cliffords."

(Photograph loaned by H. P. Moore, Esq.)



CLARISSA (CLIFFORD) CLIFFORD.

Isaac⁶ (*Isaac⁵, Isaac⁴, Israel³, John², George¹*), (he may have been a grandson instead of a son of Isaac⁴); married Ruth.

Isaac and Sarah (Healey) Clifford's son Isaac "went to Wentworth" says Chase's Chester.

Children, born at Rumney, N. H.:

I. Moses⁷ Clifford, born 3 May, 1770;

II. Reuben⁷ Clifford, born 26 Apr., 1772.

Nathaniel⁶ Clifford (*Isaac⁵, Isaac⁴, Israel³, John², George¹*), born Apr., 1750, at Rumney, N. H., and died 23 Jan., 1824. He was long Town Treasurer. He married, 1 Dec., 1774, at Rumney (re.), Ruth Garland of Candia (born Sept., 1757).

Children:

I. Ruth⁷ Clifford, born 6 Mar., 1775, at Rumney, N. H. (re.);

II. Nathaniel⁷ Clifford, born 23 Sept., 1778, at Rumney; he married Lydia, daughter of David Simpson and they were the parents of Judge Nathan⁸ Clifford, Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court, formerly Congressman, Attorney General of the United States, Envoy to Mexico and member of the Hayes-Tilden Electoral Commission.

An unidentified and doubtful memorandum says Nathaniel⁷ and Ruth (Garland) also had:

III. Sherburne⁷ Clifford, who went to Newfield, Maine, and had sons:

(a) William⁸, (b) Charles⁸, (c) Elisha⁸.

IV. Simon⁷ Clifford, married ——— Kimball and had son Thomas J.⁸, of North Haverhill, N. H.

I found Nathaniel Clifford's administration papers dated 1821; also a record that 13 June, 1793, he was one of a committee to apportion her dower to one

Lydia Burnham. Another memorandum says he served as an officer in the Revolution and was in battles from Bunker Hill to Yorktown.

Gilman⁷ (*Joseph⁶, Joseph⁵, Isaac⁴, Israel³, John², George¹*), born 8 Oct., 1789, at Gilmanton, N. H. He made remarkable marquetry and inlaid furniture during his short life; his cabinet shop was at Sanborn-ton Tin Corner. One of the very beautiful examples of his handiwork, the property of his grand-niece, Mrs. Henry B. Quinby, is inadequately pictured in this number. Alvin⁸ Clifford has a secretary made by Gilman Clifford; Miss Helen Rockwood, a three legged stand, and Mrs. Mary Ellen Tucker, a light stand.

Gilman⁷ Clifford married Deborah⁷ Sanborn (*Zadok⁶, Abiath⁵,⁴, Stephen³, William², Jacob¹*); after his death, which occurred 20 Oct., 1818, she married David Cutter of Pelham, and died at St. Louis, Mo., at the home of her son-in-law, James Richardson, 22 Oct., 1877, aged 88 (*Rummel's History of Sanborn-ton*).

His children were three girls, Elvira⁸ Clifford, Laura⁸ Clifford and Mary Cumberford⁸ Clifford; and after his death Mrs. Clifford and the children made their home at Lowell, Mass. There they met James Richardson, born 1817, was from Warner, N. H., formerly a school teacher, afterwards an extremely successful merchant of St. Louis, Mo. Mr. Richardson married first Laura⁸ Clifford, and by her had six children, Henry, at Lowell, and Mary D., Joseph Clifford, Frank, James and Laura, Pittsburgh, Pa. James Richardson married (second), Mary C.⁸ Clifford, the sister of his first wife.

I. Mary D. Richardson married, 1873, Frank H. Rosengarten, of Philadelphia, and had sons, J. Clifford, born 1874, and Samuel Richardson, born 1876, at Philadelphia.



CAPT. JOHN⁵ QUINBY'S HIGHBOY,
(at Stroudwater). Photograph loaned by
Hon. A. Hawes.



INLAID CABINET WORK,
by Gilman⁷ Clifford (at Lakeport, N. H.)
Photograph loaned by Mrs. H. B.
Quinby.

II. Laura Richardson married at St. Louis, Henry Wells, and lives at Washington, D. C. Their only child, Laura Clifford Wells, married at Washington, December 7, 1900, Lieut. Julian Parsons Willcox, U. S. Marine Corps, son of Gen. Orlando Willcox, U. S. Army, and they had a child born November 19, 1910, at the Legation at Peking, China, named Laura Elizabeth Willcox.

III. J. Clifford Richardson, born at St. Louis; banker, married Mary D. McMurray and died at New York City, 1911; two children, Mabel and Clifford, died young.

IV. James Richardson, Jr., wholesale druggist, married at St. Louis, Florence Wyman (only sister of Surgeon Gen. Wyman, U. S. A.), and lived and died at St. Louis, Mo.

Elvira⁸, the oldest daughter of Gilman Clifford, married John Ford, an iron manufacturer of Detroit, and had three sons, Warren, James Henry, and Charles, and one daughter, who died in infancy; also an adopted son John. Charles is the only one living at present. James H. Ford married Frederica Buhl, at Detroit. John, the adopted son, married Carrie Wright, a niece of Gen. Frost, of St. Louis.

Frederick Clifford Ford, the son of one of these sons, married Miss Virginia Eloise Brush at Christ Church, Detroit, Mich., 5 Oct., 1911. Her mother is now Mrs. Paul Verhaeghe, of Paris, France. Their address is 192 Van Dyke Ave., Detroit. The groom's brother is Walter C. Ford.

Joseph⁷ Clifford (*Joseph⁶, Joseph⁵, Isaac⁴, Israel³, John², George¹*). This account of him and his descendants is kindly contributed by Howard P. Moore, Esq. Joseph Clifford was born 30 March, 1794, at Gilmanton, and married at Bath, Me., 12 July, 1816, his cousin, Clarissa⁷, daughter of David⁶ Clifford (brother of his father, Joseph⁶), who was a

soldier in the Revolutionary war and died at Bath, Me., 4 April, 1837. Joseph⁷ Clifford was a farmer and drover, residing in Gilmanton near Loudon Ridge. He died 26 March, 1861, at the house of his son, Barnett, at Concord, N. H. She died 25 August, 1875, at Belmont, at the home of her daughter, Sophronia Hackett. Both are buried in the Buzzell Cemetery, Gilmanton, with his parents and many of the family in the "Clifford Row." He was a large man of substantial appearance and of sturdy character. They had 13 children; a twin of Benj. B., dying at birth.

I. Louisa, died 1883-4, at Lake Village; married, 1st, Alvin Dame, and had Clara, who married Allyne Eastman of Concord; 2nd Thomas L. Whidden of Canterbury and had (1) Alvin, now a policeman at Goshen, N. Y.; (2) Helen, who married Enoch Flanders of Sangerville, Me.; (3) Frank, who married Emma Chase and resides in Boston; (4) George D., who died unmarried, of consumption, at Lakeport, 1904; (5) a daughter, d. in infancy.

II. Benjamin Barnard ("Barnet"), died 1875, Chelsea, Mass.; was a drover or cattle dealer, in business with his father. Married Ruth George, a school teacher near Newbury, Vt. Children, (1) George B., an attorney, of Grand Forks, Dakota; (2) Charles, drowned, a young man, at Grand Forks; (3) Joseph, of Minneapolis, with his brother proprietor of "Cream of Wheat;" (4) Frederick, in business with Joseph; (5) Alvin, of Minneapolis.

III. Susan Frances, born June, 1819, at Gilmanton, died 5 April, 1894, at Lake Village; married 23 Aug., 1840, at Gilmanton, David Fifield Moore, school teacher and store keeper at Loudon Ridge and physician for many years at Lake Village to which place he removed in

1855. He was a pioneer in homeopathy in Belknap County and remained in practice throughout a large territory with his son, Joseph C., until his death, Feb., 1888. He was a Democrat in politics, one of the founders of Bayside Cemetery where his family are buried and was President of the N. H. Homeopathic Medical Association. Children: (1) George Frank, born 1841, died 1905, at Lakeport, a wool merchant of Boston; married Hattie L. Parker of Lowell, 1866, and had Howard P., born 1868, of Albany, N. Y.; Arthur Clifford, born 1870, of Watertown, Mass.; and (by 2nd wife, Fannie H. Proctor of Roxbury), Franklin Proctor, born 1886. (2) Hannah Frances, born 1843, at Loudon, died 1868, at Lake Village; (3) Joseph Clifford, born 1844, at Loudon, practised medicine with his father, married 1868, Mary Emily Hopkins of Providence (who survives him), removed to Manchester after one term in the New Hampshire Senate, became proprietor of the Manchester Union, President of the Peoples Fire Ins. Co. and other institutions. Afterwards he returned to Lakeport and practised medicine until his death, Dec., 1908; no children. (4) Mary Ellen, born 1846 at Loudon, married, 1870, Henry Tucker of Lake Village, a physician at Brattleboro, Vt. A son, Edwin M., born 1872, at Claremont, died 1910, at Brattleboro; a daughter, Marguerite E., born 1875, at Brattleboro, married 1908, Thomas Henry Clifford, a descendant of the Rumney branch, an attorney at Franklin, solicitor for the County of Merrimack, one child, Thomas Henry, Jr., born 1911; (5) Edwin Forrest, born 1850; died 1867, at Lake Village; (6) Rufus Reed ("Choate"), born Sept., 1851, died at Lakeport, 1884, a man of splendid

physique, six feet two and one-half inches in height, who married, 1st, 1880, Susan M. Proctor (sister of Fannie, his brother's wife), who died 1881, at Lakeport, leaving Juliet, born 1880; 2nd, 1883, Fannie Williams of Lakeport, who had, 1884, Josephine C., who married Leverett B. Sanders of Franklin, 1908, where she resides with her mother. (7, 8 and 9) Charles A., Clarence E., and Ida Gertrude, who died in infancy.

IV. Sophronia (twin of Frances) married Charles A. Hackett of Gilmanton, and died 1883 or 1884. Children: (1) George H., born 1844, a physician of Maplewood, Mass., who died 1892; (2) Joseph Warren, born 1847, a physician at Maplewood, who was injured in a railway accident there and recovered heavy damages, but died after intense suffering several years after; (3) Joe Allen (B. A. Dartmouth), a newspaper man at Laconia, who died young of consumption.

V. Hannah Tilton, born 30 Nov., 1820, at Gilmanton, died at Lakeport; married, 1st, Dr. Lorrain T. Weeks, of Canterbury, and had two children who died young. She married 2nd, Lyman Pulsifer of Lakeport, and 3rd, ——— Wyman, who died at Lakeport, 1900. She is buried in Gilmanton with first husband.

VI. Caroline. Not married.

VII. Dorothy Page, born 1827, married Stevens Davis of Canterbury, 1855 (born 1829), who died 1888, being gored by a bull. She died 1901, buried Canterbury. Children: (1) Frank S., born 1857, resides on the homestead, married, 1st, Ida Whitney of Plattsburgh, N. Y., who died 1895; 2nd, Mrs. Ellen Clark of Manchester, *nee* Bean of Tilton, who died 1898; and 3rd, Nellie E. Philbrook, of Chautauqua Co., N. Y. He has 4 children,

Dorothy, 1898; Hazen Clifford, 1901; Evelyn, 1902; Caroline, 1910. (2) Caroline, born 1859, died 1863. (3) Flora Belle, 1864, married 1902, Rev. Geo. T. Griffin of Franklin, and died Feb., 1903.

VIII. Charlotte, married William Whitten, of London, an engineer in Cuba. Children: (1) Warren, died a young man in the West; (2 and 3) Frederick and Ida, died in infancy. She died in Concord.

IX. Laura, married Dr. Henry Rockwood, of South Weymouth, Mass., a surgeon in Civil War from Halifax, Nt. She died 1890. Children: (1) George, married, has children: Herbert, not married, Laura, Henry (married, no children), Arthur and Alvin; (2) William, an engineer in Boston, married, no children; (3) Helen, a school teacher of South Weymouth.

X. Joseph Warren, enlisted a young man in Civil War. Died at Beaufort, S. C.; buried Gilmanton; not married.

XI. Ann; married Levi Sleeper of London Ridge, and died 1848 when her child, Vinton, was born. He resides Nashville, Kansas, with his family. Levi Sleeper married, 2nd, Eliza Wells, who resides at London Ridge.

XII. Alvin, born 21 Oct., 1840, married Etta Doldt, daughter of Rev. James Doldt, of Canterbury. He is a wool merchant in Boston, residing at Newton with his children, (1) Paul, born 1876, married; no children; and Grace, born 1874, married ——— Wiswell, no children.

NOTE: The Chester family needs the attention of some devoted descendant, for the following data appear in the Vital Records at Concord, N. H., of a family of Cliffords whose parents I cannot identify.

Peter Clifford, married 25 July, 1738, at Rye, N. H., Hannah Dolbear ("Dolbe"), and had the following children, born at Chester, N. H.:

- I. Daniel Clifford, born 8 Aug., 1739;
- II. Huldah Clifford, born 20 Dec., 1743;
- III. Israel Clifford, born 16 Oct., 1745;
- IV. Hannah Clifford, born 16 June, 1750;
- V. Peter Clifford, born 12 Sept., 1753, at Rye, N. H.



Unplaced Clifford records in New Hampshire:

1714, Dec. 5. Sarah Clifford died, Kingston.

1737, Dec. 8. Abigail Clifford married Joseph Blake, Kensington.

17—, Elizabeth Clifford married John Clark; their son Benjamin born 9 Oct., 1745, Kingston.

1771, Nov. 17. Mary Clifford married Nathaniel Brown, Danville.

1774, Feb. 10. Henry Clifford married Anna Healey, Kensington.

1750, Dec. 11. Dolly Clifford, born at Kingston.

1770, Feb. 1. Dolly Clifford married at Kingston, Daniel Colcord (born 16 Oct., 1747); their children, born at Kingston; Dolly Clifford Colcord, born 11 Jan., 1771; Lonis Colcord, born 2 Oct., 1772; Peter Colcord, born 13 Aug., 1775.

NOTE: Another John Clifford, born about 1630, lived at Salem, Mass., and apparently had but one child, Elizabeth, as I deduce from the early Records of the First Church there (copied in an early volume of the Essex Institute Historical Collections). His career touches upon many interesting matters—the administrators of the estate of William Goose (hence

"Mother Goose," author of nursery rhymes) conveyed his house 28 Feb., 1665, to John Clifford of Salem, rope-maker; Clifford removed to Lynn before 1693, and his great grandson Clifford² Crowninshield, acquired the property in 1741 (*N. Ess. Ant.*, 24).

Affidavits of 1699 show that a member of Mr. Clifford's family for a long time was the woman who became the wife of Giles Corey of Salem, the witchcraft martyr, who was crushed to death in 1690 (*VIII. id.*, 18). John Clifford in 1679 was granted permission to establish a "victualling house" on Winter Island, Salem Harbor; and in 1673 was appointed to preserve lumber on islands there (*I. Ess. Inst. Hist. Coll.*, 74; *III. id.*, 103; *V. id.*, 257).

A tombstone, perhaps still extant, in the Old Burying-ground at Lynn, Mass., bears this inscription: "Here lyeth ye body of John Clifford, died June ye 17th, 1698 in ye 68th year of his age." (*21 id.*, 118).

Elizabeth, daughter of John and Elizabeth Clifford, of Salem, married Jacob Allen, mariner, of Salem, Lynn, etc. (She was living in 1700 and he died in or before 1712.) (*IV. Ess. Ant.*, 14).

Children:

I. Mary Allen, married Benjamin Boyce of Salem (published 30 Sept., 1699); both living in 1722;

II. Rachel Allen, born 4 Feb., 1675, 6; married Joseph Hilliard of Salem, 10 Oct., 1694;

III. Elizabeth Allen, married Thomas Pomfrett before 1712 (*IV. Ess. Antiq.*, 14).

The Essex Institute Historical Collections, however (15: 285), contain the statement that Elizabeth, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Clifford) Allen of Salem, married John Casper¹ Crowninshield.

HEALEY FAMILY.

(See Chart No. 13.)

There is no indication beyond the name itself that the ancestors of the ancient family I am about to describe were of Irish origin; but for the sake of those who may make further research into the history of the family I give this paragraph from Lewis, merely indicating my own personal unwillingness to believe any such thing without proof:

"Irish history states that from Asadh-man, a son of Fergus Mor, or Fergus the Great, the sixty-fourth ruler in the line of Ir, the fifth son of Milesius of Spain, whose descendants settled in Ireland in very ancient times, descends the now extensive family of O'h Eilighe of the County of Cork, which name is anglicized as Healey."

And since writing the foregoing, I find a genealogist showing belief in the English—or rather Norman—origin of the family, saying: "I expect to find the pedigree among the descendants of William de la Hele in South Devonshire." (29 *Register*, 139.)

The history of the American colonial family of Healey begins with:

William¹ Healey, born about 1613, an early inhabitant of Lynn, Mass. He removed to Roxbury, Mass., about 1644, and about 1653 to Cambridge, Mass. His first wife was Grace, daughter of Miles Ives, who died in childbirth, 8 Nov., 1649.

He married second, Mary, daughter of Rev. Nathaniel Rogers; see the mention of him at page 394, HISTORY; and 1887 *Register*, 216.

William¹ Healey married third, 14 Oct., 1653, Grace, daughter of Nicholas Buttress. After her death he married fourth, Phebe, daughter of Bartholomew Greene (see p. 728); and his fifth wife was the widow Sarah Brown, whom he married 29 Nov., 1677. He died 28 Nov., 1683. The foregoing is from Hoyt; Lewis adds this:

"He became prison keeper at Cambridge in 1764 and so continued until 29 Dec., 1682, when he was removed."

Children:

I. Hannah² Healey, baptized 7 July, 1644, Roxbury; probably married 27 Oct., 1665, at Salisbury, John² Eastman and died shortly after;

II. Samuel² Healey, baptized 14 Feb., 1646, and died aged eleven months;

III. Elizabeth² Healey, baptized 14 Nov., 1647; an Elizabeth Healey married 10 May, 1672, Jonas Gregory at Ipswich.

A remarkably clear account of him and his five wives, dividing his children into groups according to their respective mothers, was published in 27 *N. E. H. G. Register*, 139. The writer adds:

"He seems to have been an unfortunate man, perhaps an oldest son who had lost his inheritance during the civil wars. He was evidently admitted to the best families, yet it is not uncommon to find his name in the wills of the period as one whose debt to the testator is remitted."

In the Cambridge return to the County Court, 30: 1 mo., 1680, for school purposes, is: 'for English, our school dame is Goodwife Heley; at present but nine scholars.'

IV. Sarah² Healey (by 2d wife), baptized 2 Feb., 1651, died 10 Oct., 1653;

V. William² Healey, baptized 11 July, 1652, at Roxbury; married 1687, Sarah Brown, daughter of his father's second wife; he lived at Hampton, N. H., and died at Cambridge, 1689;

VI. Grace² Healey (by third wife), born about 1654;

VII. Mary² Healey, born 4 Nov., 1657; died 27 Nov., 1657;

VIII. Nathaniel² Healey, baptised 5 Feb., 1659; married 14 July, 1681, Rebecca Hagar; lived at Newton, Mass., and was a soldier, wounded in the Narragansett fight, December, 1675;

IX. Martha² Healey, baptised 9 Sept., 1660;

X. Samuel² Healey (by fourth wife), 1662;

XI. Paul² Healey, born 3 Apr., 1664;

XII. Mary² Healey, born 29 Oct., 1665.

(The foregoing data are from Hoyt's "Old Families" &c., I. 197.)

Samuel² Healey, son of William¹ and Phebe (Greene) Healey, born 21 Sept. or 16 Nov., 1662,* lived at Salisbury, Mass., and Hampton Falls, N. H. He married first, 26 May, 1685, at Salisbury, Hannah Smith; second, 15 Sept., 1693, Judith, daughter of Henry Roby; third, 17 June, 1725, Elizabeth ———; she died (says Dow) 27 Sept., 1728, aged sixty-eight years.

Children:

I. Samuel³ Healey, born 22 Oct., 1685, at Salisbury, drowned 6 Feb., 1696;

II. Nathaniel³ Healey, born 8 Feb., 1687; he may have died young as says Savage, or have been that Nathaniel³ elsewhere recorded as born 8 Feb., 1690-1, who probably married first, 12 Dec., 1712, Hannah Tilton; second, 4 Mar., 1722, Susanna Weare;

III. Mary³ Healey, born 27 Feb., 1688-9;

IV. William³ Healey, born 29 Jan., 1680-90, Salisbury, died 16 Feb., 1680-90;

* Hoyt queries the parentage, which Lewis does not; the latter gives 14 Sept., 1662, at Cambridge for Samuel's birth.

V. Mary³ Healey, born same date (twin),
died 16 Feb., 1689-90;

VI. William³ Healey, born (see below);

The foregoing data are from Hoyt, based partly on Dow's History of Hampton, II. 745.

William³ Healey, born 169-, mentioned in Savage's Gen. Dict., upon which Hoyt bases his mention; Dow says "probably son of Samuel²"; Lewis (N. H., II. 639) gives it thus: William, second son and child of Samuel and Hannah Healey, was born 29 January, 1690, in Hampton Falls. [Dating in this case copied from Chase.] He was one of the original grantees of the town of Chester, and settled there about 1728 on home lot number 7§. His will was made in 1767 and proved in 1772.

He married 12 Jan., 1716³, Mary, daughter of Deacon Benjamin³ Sanborn (see p. 731).

Children:

I. Phebe⁴ Healey, born 18 Oct., 1716; married Winthrop Sargeant; died 9 Nov., 1806.

William³ Healey (says Chase) deeded to his son Samuel, his lot (O. H., 110) in 1743; sold twenty-five acres of the Southwest corner to Isaac Clifford of Kingston in 1745, remainder to Simon Batchelder in 1765. It is said that his wife Mary Healey, lived to be a hundred years old, but if she is the one who died at Chester she was not more than ninety-five.

II. Joanna⁴ Healey, born 20 July, 1718;
married Capt. John Underhill; died 1809;

*Lewis.

§ Chase adds that his homestead has since been owned by Toppan Webster, Timothy Dexter, and now (1869) by Ephraim Orcutt.

III. Mary⁴ Healey, baptized 1720; married* Joseph⁵ Clifford (*Isaac⁴, Israel³, John², George¹*), see p. 706 (Chase has her born 1722, marry Isaac Clifford and go to Rumney, which is corrected by Dow);

IV. Samuel⁴ Healey, baptized 1721; lived in Chester, married Elizabeth ——— (born 1720, married Abigail, says Chase's History of Chester); for other descendants see H. Lewis, N. H., 630.

V. Sarah⁴ Healey, baptized 1723 (Dow, Chase says, "born 1720, married Clifford of Kingston;" evidently Isaac⁵, son of Isaac⁴, hence Clarissa's cousinship to Judge Nathan⁷; see p. 707);

VI. Dorothy⁴ Healey, baptized 1725; married Winthrop, son of Thomas Wells; lived in Candia and Plymouth;

VII. Paul⁴ Healey, baptized 1727 (apparently served for Hampton in King William's war); "born 8 Jan., 1729," says Chase;

VIII. William⁴ Healey, baptized 1729;

IX. Abraham⁴ Healey, baptized 1731.

The foregoing data are mainly from Dow's Hampton; Chase's list omits William and Abraham and adds Hannah, saying that she and Paul were the only two not born at Hampton Falls.

BARTHOLOMEW GREEN

Took the Freeman's oath at Cambridge, Massachusetts, 14 May, 1634 (says Savage), having arrived the year before. He died in 1635, when, as it

* The identity of Mary⁴ Healey with the Mary Healey, of Hampton Falls, who married 1737, Joseph⁵ Clifford, ought to be confirmed by an examination of the original records.

is said, making preparations to remove "with major part of his neighbors, to Connecticut." His family evidently did not pursue that intention, for his widow Elizabeth (who died 28 Oct., 1677, aged 88), and children were all on the record of the Cambridge church in 1658.

Children:

I. Samuel² Green; he is famous as a colonial printer for fifty years, his important work being the Indian Bible;

II. Nathaniel² Green, freeman at Cambridge, 1645;

III. Sarah¹ Green married Thomas Longhorn;

IV. Phebe² Green, who married 15:6 mo., 1661, William¹ Healey (see p. 724).

SANBORN FAMILY.

This family has been written about by genealogists for half a century or more, but until Victor Channing Sanborn of Chicago became a specialist in the line and brought modern and scientific methods to bear, nothing of importance back of well-known and modern branches was known, or could be relied upon as the best the original sources could provide. The ancient lineage of the Sanborns, unfortunately largely nebulous, though scientifically set out, I set forth after the American beginnings. The name was universally spelt *Samborne* or *Sanborn* in England and colonial America.

William?¹ Sanborn, married (see p. 377) about 1619, Ann², daughter of Rev. Stephen Bachiler (of whom and of whose family an elaborate account has

been printed in this HISTORY, beginning at p. 366). This Sanborn died in England.

Children:

- I. John² Sanborn, born 1620;
- II. William² Sanborn, born 1622;
- III. Stephen² Sanborn, born

Their father left these three brothers to the care of Rev. Stephen Bachiler, their grandfather, and they probably came to New England with him in 1632 and about six years later, to Hampton, N. H. The three brothers had house lots there in 1644 and are on a tax list of 1653; all held town offices.

John² Sanborn, born 1620; lots were granted him in Hampton, 1640; he received four acres partly from the town and partly by gift from his grandfather Bachiler. "This appears to have been a part of what constituted in later years the homestead of Dea. Alvin Emery. John Sanborn's house stood a few rods further west than the one now on the lots," Dow, II., 944 (1894).

John² Sanborn married first, Mary, daughter of Robert Tuck of Hampton (see p. 735), second 2 Aug., 1671, Margaret (Page) Moulton, widow, daughter of Robert Page of Hampton. John² Sanborn was a prominent man in Hampton; selectman, 1650, 61, 5, 8, 72, 4, 5, 8, 9; representative to the General Court; Ensign in King Philip's War, 1677; Lieutenant of the Town Guard, 1680; Commissioner of Small Causes, 1667-9; he died 20 Oct., 1692. His inventory amounted to £204:14 including "old Bible and other books."

Children (by his first wife):

- I. John³ Sanborn, born 1649; married Judith Coffin;
- II. Mary³ Sanborn, born 12 Apr., 1651; died Oct., 1654;

- III. Abigail³ Sanborn, born 23 Feb., 1653;
married Ephraim Marston; died 3 Jan., 1743;
- IV. Richard³ Sanborn, born 4 Jan., 1655;
- V. Mary³ Sanborn, born 19 Mar., 1657;
died 14 Mar., 1660;
- VI. Joseph³ Sanborn, born 13 Mar., 1659;
married Mary Gove;
- VII. Stephen³ Sanborn, born 12 Nov.,
1661, died 24 Feb., 1662;
- VIII. Ann³ Sanborn, born 20 Nov., 1662;
married Samuel Palmer;
- IX. Dinah³ Sanborn, married James Mar-
ston,
- X. Nathaniel³ Sanborn, born 27 Jan., 1666;
- XI. Benjamin³ Sanborn, born 20 Dec.,
1668 (see);
- XII. Jonathan³ Sanborn, born 25 May,
1672.

The foregoing dates are from H. Dow's Hampton,
945, and Sanborn Genealogy.

Deacon Benjamin³ Sanborn, born 20 Dec., 1668,
married first, Sarah ———, who died 29 Jan., 1720,
aged fifty-four; second, 7 Nov., 1721, widow Meribah
Tilton, daughter of Dea. Francis Page; third, 24 Nov.,
1724, widow Abigail Dalton, daughter of Edward
Gove. He lived at Hampton Falls, N. H.; died 1740.
Children:

- I. Mary⁴ Sanborn, born 27 Oct., 1690;
married William³ Healey (see p. 727);
- II. Joanna⁴ Sanborn, born 1 Dec., 1692;
married Cornelius Clough;
- III. Sarah⁴ Sanborn, born 30 Oct., 1694;
married Reuben⁴ Sanborn (*Joseph³, Licut.*
John², John¹);
- IV. Theodate⁴ Sanborn, born 1696; mar-
ried 1719, Jonathan⁴ Sanborn (*Jonathan³,*
Licut, John², John¹); died 10 Oct., 1756;

V. Dorothy¹ Sanborn, born 27 Oct., 1698; married first Jethro⁵ Batchelder (*Nathaniel¹, Nathaniel², Nathaniel³, Rev. Stephen⁴*), (see this HISTORY, p. 428); she married second, 13 Oct., 1736, Abraham¹ Moulton (*John³, Henry², John¹*). She died 11 Sept., 1757;

VI. Abial¹ or Abigail Sanborn, born 22 July, 1700; married Enoch Colby;

VII. Jemima¹ Sanborn, born 17 May, 1702;

VIII. Susannah¹ Sanborn, born 20 Sept., 1704;

IX. Benjamin¹ Sanborn, born 1 June, 1706; died young.

X. Judith¹ or "Judah" Sanborn, born 26 Oct., 1708; married Robert³ Quinby (*John², Robert¹*; HISTORY, p. 107);

XI. Benjamin¹ Sanborn, born 7 Nov., 1712;

XII. Ebenezer¹ Sanborn, born 10 Oct., 1723, died unmarried 1746.

The foregoing dates are from Dow's Hampton.

SANBORN FAMILY IN ENGLAND.

The connection between the paternal Sanborn and his English family is only known to us by implication; as the Sanborn family was practically limited to the Hampshire family, where lived Ann², the daughter of Rev. Stephen¹ Bachiler, when she married Sanborn, it is supposed that that family was his.

Victor C. Sanborn begins his pedigree of the English forbears with a son, probably, of Richard, of Wilts., 1327.

I. Nicholas Samburne of Wiltshire; probable he who held Biddestone Manor, 1392; represented Bath in the Parliament of 1391; his son,

II. Nicholas Samborne of Fernham, near Faringdon, Berks., and Lushill, Wilts. His



ST. MARY'S CHURCH,
Reading, England. (Samborne burial place.)



Samborne arms (1 and 3).
Arg. a chevron *sa.* between 3 mullets, *gu.* pierced *or.*
Lushill arms (2).
Drew arms (4)
(Plates loaned by the Concord Monitor Co.)

wife was Katherine, daughter and co-heiress of Sir John Lushill*.

In 1403 Nicholas Samborne bought a third of the manor of Lushill of W. Sybele; in 1409 license for an oratory was given to Nicholas and Katherine, his wife.

III. ——— Samborne, born about 1390; married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Cricklade; their son and heir was

IV. Walter Samborne of Lushill, Wilts., and of Southcot§ in Berks, at which latter he lived. He held it with Pynsons (now Pynsent's farm near Reading), through his wife, Margaret, daughter and coheiress of Thomas Drew.** His widow, Margaret's will is dated 22 Feb., 1494 (P. P. C.). Their children were:

*Sir John was descended from Nicholas de Lustishull, Sheriff of Wiltshire, 1246.

**Thomas Drew was of Seagry in Wilts., and Southcot in Berks. He was son of Laurence Drew and Lucy Restwold (of the old family of that name of the Vache, Bucks.), and fourth in descent from Thomas Drew of Seagry; he bore the arms of Drew of Devon.

§ Southcot Manor house, which Mr. Victor C. Samborn visited in 1895, he describes as a large and rambling place with a stone tower—the house itself of brick. It is one of the few moated places left—the moat still contains water. The house was rebuilt by John Blagrove, a celebrated mathematician, about 1600, and has since been owned by several different families. (See photograph.)

a) Drew Samborne, born about 1449; inherited Southcot.

b) Nicholas Samborne.

V. Nicholas Samborne, son of Walter and Margaret (Drew) Samborne, was of Mapledurham, Oxfordshire; he married Elizabeth, daughter of John Brocas.* The will of Nicholas Samborne, dated 27 June, 1506 (P. C. C., 8 A'Dean) directs his burial in the church at Mapledurham; plate to wife Elizabeth; bequests to children:

a) Elizabeth Samborne;

b) John Samborne, born 1490;

c) Nicholas Samborne (see i).

VI. Nicholas Samborne, son of Nicholas and Elizabeth (Brocas) Samburne, of Mapledurham, born 1500, inherited lands from his father in 1506. His children were:

a) John Samborne;

b) Edward Samborne;

c) Rev. James Samborne, died 1603; he was of Weyhill, near Andover, Southants.; he had wife Elinor and two children, Abigail and Rev. James, Jr., born 1576.

Mr. Victor C. Sanborn's researches lead him to the conclusion that the Samborne, who married Ann daughter of Rev. Stephen Bachiler, was of the above line, very likely a son of the above Edward.

* John Brocas was of Beaurepaire, Hants.; his wife was Ann, daughter and coheirress of John Rogers of Freefolk, Hants. John Brocas was Sheriff of Hants., 1482, died 1492; he was sixth in descent from Sir Bernard Brocas, Master of the Royal Buckhounds, who died 1395 (see Burrow's Brocas Genealogy). John Rogers's wife was Margery, daughter and heirress of Sir John Lisle of Hants., and inherited many large estates.

After several tentative monographs on the above subject, Mr. Sanborn superseded his previous work, including that in Dow's Hampton, published 1895, and the *Granite Monthly* (Concord, N. H.), XIX., No. 6; XX., No. 1, 1895-6, by the Sanborn Genealogy. Some of the pictures I reproduce here.

TUCK FAMILY.

Robert Tuck, the first American ancestor, came from Gorleston, Suffolk county, a town one hundred and twenty-five miles northeasterly from London. The date of his birth is not known. With his wife and four children he came to New England about 1636, and lived a short time in Watertown and Salem, Massachusetts. In 1638 he was a petitioner, with others, for leave to settle at Winnacummet, afterwards Hampton, N. H. The petition was granted in September, and Robert Tuck, according to tradition, was one of those who began immediate settlement. On September 7, 1639, he was made freeman. Robert Tuck owned several hundred acres in different parts of Hampton, but his dwelling was located near the meeting house, about the center of the new settlement. Here for many years he kept a tavern or ordinary, as it was known then, being the earliest public house in town. To keep a house of this sort required a license from the county court, and it was stipulated that the landlord, or vintner, as he was styled, should furnish food and lodging for travelers, and stabling for horses at reasonable prices; and in Hampton (then a half-shire town) entertainment for the court and juries, and clients attending the court.

After living in Hampton fifteen years or more Robert Tuck had occasion to visit England on busi-

ness, and was gone a year. Meanwhile another person was licensed to carry on the tavern. Upon his return to America, Robert Tuck re-opened his ordinary, without waiting for a new license, and for so doing he was fined five pounds. Three pounds of this was afterwards remitted upon his petition to the general court, stating that he had broken the law through ignorance, and from that time till the close of his life, Mr. Tuck kept the ordinary in Hampton. Besides being a vintner, he carried on other occupations. By trade he was a tailor, though it is not known that he worked as such after coming to New England. He was also styled a chirurgion, the primitive title for one who practiced primitive surgery. The town records, under date of May 15, 1658, mention a "seaman lying in Town under Tuck's hands at surgerie." At a term of court held in Hampton, Oct. 5, 1652, Robert Tuck sued Thomas Davis and Steven Kent, defendants, "for refusing to pay him for the cure of an Indian to ye vallue of twelve pounds." Judgment was awarded in favor of Tuck to the amount of "tenn pound damage and cost of court." Robert Tuck held several town offices. He was selectman in 1648-49-52-57. He held the office of town clerk for three years and two months, or until May 15, 1650. On October 2, 1649, he was appointed "ye clarke of ye writts for the Town of Hampton," which meant clerk of the commissioners for small causes. Although he seems to have been a man of considerable prominence, Robert Tuck was not a large tax-payer. In 1653 seventy-three persons paid taxes to the amount of fifty-five pounds, five shillings and ten pence, of which Tuck's portion was fourteen shillings and six-pence, almost precisely the average.

When he came to this country, Robert Tuck had a wife, Joanna, whose maiden name is unknown, and four children, all of whom he brought with him except the eldest son.

Robert Tuck died intestate, October 4, 1664, and administration upon the estate, which amounted to three hundred and eighty-five pounds, seventeen shillings and two pence, was granted to Joanna Tuck, his widow, and to John Samborne, his son-in-law. About four years later John Samborne was made sole administrator, on consideration that he "doe engage to pay unto ye aforesaid widow Johannah Tuck the full sum of fiveteen pounds pr yeare during ye terme of her naturell life & yt she shall enjoy out of ye aforesd Estate the use of two cowes & three acres of meadow duering her life * * * & other necessary things for her housekeeping." Evidently this contract was too indefinite or was not faithfully carried out, for at the Court in Hampton on October 14, 1673, "the aged widow Joanna Tuck complained that she wanted necessary comforts which John Samborn * * * did not take due care to furnish, though there was sufficient estate in his hands to do it." The court ordered the selectmen to make appropriate relief, the payment to come out of the estate; but the widow Tuck did not long profit by this decree, for she died just four months later, February 14, 1674. An inventory of the goods and chattels left from her husband's estate, after her decease, amounted to twenty-nine pounds and eleven shillings. There remained of his real estate the value of two hundred and fourteen pounds and eighteen shillings, showing that Mrs. Tuck, during the more than nine years of her widowhood, had absorbed about one hundred and forty-one pounds, not an enormous sum for the support of an elderly woman, even in those times (Lewis, Gen. Hist. N. H., I., 298-9).

The children of Robert¹ and Joanna Tuck were:

Robert² Tuck, remained in England, whence his son William³ came to Essex County, Mass., and had many descendants;

H. Elizabeth² Tuck, married John Sherburne of Portsmouth;

III. Mary² Tuck, married Lieut John², son of ——— Sanborn (see p. 730);

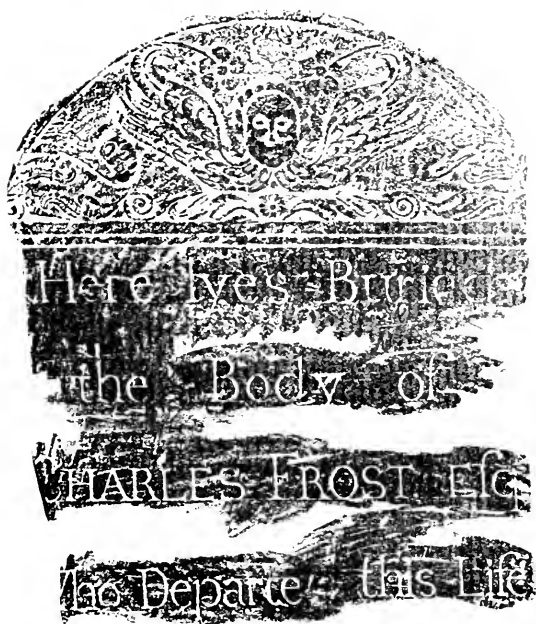
IV. Edward² Tuck, married about 1648, Mary Philbrick, and died 6 Apr., 1652; his descendants, including a number of distinguished men, are authoritatively described in II. Dow's Hampton, 1017-23; also in Lewis, I. Gen. Hist. N. H., 299-304, from which the foregoing excellent account of Robert is taken; II. *id.*, 898-901; *id.*, II. Me., 843-4.

EDITORIAL NOTES.

Batchelder (see p. 366). In 1889 I called on Thomas S. Batchelder, at Little Boar's Head, near North Hampton, N. H., who had relics handed down in his family, attributed to Rev. Stephen. One article was a small leather trunk, studded with brass nails in the design of what appeared to be the year "1674." The contents were deeds and other papers, mostly lacking signatures, and a contribution box, about $6\frac{1}{2} \times 4\frac{1}{2} \times 2\frac{1}{2}$ with no handle. The box was said to have belonged to Rev. Stephen, and is black with age. It has a cover sliding in grooves; upon the cover is carved a flowery design.

Quinby (see p. 353). The following is an editorial printed in the Troy (N. Y.) *Budget*, 8 Jan., 1911:

"A RETIRING GOVERNOR AS AN EXAMPLE FOR NEW GOVERNORS.—Henry B. Quinby has just vacated the office of Governor of the State of New Hampshire. When he assumed the office "Abhorrent and forbidden forces" were struggling for power in the State. They are not doing that now. Governor Quinby lost no time in casting them out. He made his administration one



Rubbing from gravestone of Charles¹ Frost (John², Charles², Nicholas¹) born 1710, died 1756; Stroudwater, Me. (See p. 10.)

of service to the people. There was complaint that the transportation corporations were not paying their share of the taxes. During Governor Quinby's term the basis for that complaint was done away with. He secured the enactment of a direct primary law. This Governor manifested interest in the state militia, in the hospitals, in agriculture and in many other subjects which concerned his constituents, and his interest had practical results in the enactment of legislative measures.

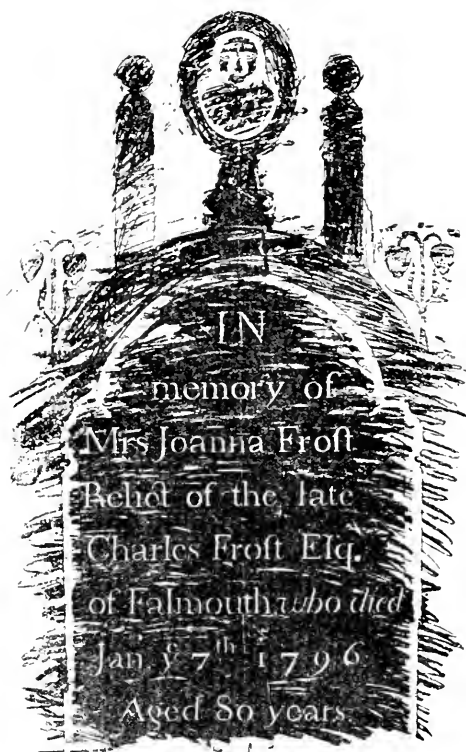
Governor Quinby has been active not only in State affairs. His energy has found outlet in many other channels. New Hampshire has reason to be proud of him as an official, as a citizen. Doubtless—for he is still in the vigorous years of life—he will be heard from in the larger field of national usefulness.

Batchelder-Hatch (p. 541). One of the daughters of Albert H. and Mary Elizabeth¹⁰ (Batchelder) Hatch, married Dr. Ernest Nash Wilcox; and another daughter, Alice Haydn Hatch, married 1 Nov., 1911, at Pleasantville, N. Y., Morgan Elmon Welsh. They live at 37 Pleasant St., Ballston Spa, N. Y.

Day (p. 330). It is with regret that I am obliged to announce the death, at Seattle, Washington, of Joseph Adams Day, 28 Aug., 1911. The news is sent by his sister, Miss Elizabeth Adams Day, of 96 Park St., Portland, Me.

Day (see p. 329). John Quinby Day, son of Maj. Ezekiel and Eunice⁶ (Quinby) Day, whose portrait was published herein opposite page 300, graduated from Bowdoin in 1829.

Jordan (p. 47). Arthur W. Jordan died at Port-Me., 24 Oct., 1911, leaving three sons and a wide circle of friends who sincerely mourn his loss.



Rubbing from gravestone of Joanna (Jackson),
 wife of Charles⁴ Frost; Stroudwater, Me.

Brewer (see p. 34). Rev. Caleb Bradley's Diary, published in IV. *Maine Hist. and Gen. Rec.*, gives the marriage of Dexter^b Brewer to Jane, daughter of Charles and Joanna (Jackson) Frost, 24 June, 1818, and shows that Dexter gave the parson five dollars for the ceremony. Dexter didn't know the standard rate, of course, for the Diary hadn't yet been given to the world. It was seldom any one gave over two dollars.

Gilman (see p. 536). Emma W. Parish, Cedar Falls, Iowa, takes enough interest to write to the Editor as follows: "I regard your magazine as the most thoroughly and beautifully gotten up of any of the genealogical periodicals I have seen." The sugar is pleasing indeed. The pill beneath is even better for our health. It is as follows: "I believe you are wrong on page 536 when you say that Lydia Gilman married Capt. Joseph White. She married John² White of Haverhill, the only son of John² and Hannah (French) White (*William*¹); see History of Haverhill, also 12 *Ess. Ant.*, 23. Their children's births are given in Haverhill Vital Records."

WHAT OTHER FOLKS THINK.

"Those blinds look pretty old."

"Yes, they are the shades of my departed ancestors." (*Lippincott's*.)

"He is always talking about his ancestors."

"Yes; it's too bad they can't retaliate." (*Town Topics*.)

GENEALOGICAL.—She: "How far can your ancestry be traced?"

He: "Well, when my grandfather resigned his position as cashier of a county bank they traced him as far as China, but he got away." (*Pittsburgh Observer*.)

NEW ENGLAND FAMILY HISTORY

Vol. 4 April, 1912 No. 16

ISSUED QUARTERLY

Subscription One Dollar per Year
Single Copies Fifty Cents

*A Magazine Devoted to
the History of Families of
Maine, New Hampshire
and Massachusetts*

Edited and Published by
HENRY COLE QUINBY, A. B., LL. B.
Office of Publication

City Investing Building, 165 Broadway, New York City
The entire contents of this number are Copyright, 1912, by Henry C. Quinby

New England Family History

A profusely illustrated genealogical Quarterly Magazine

VOLUME I. (*Out of Print*). Three copies left, bound in red buckram, \$15.00 each. Numbers 1 and 4, \$2.00 each.

VOLUME II. Price \$10.00. Numbers 5, 6 and 7, \$1.00 each. Contains among others the following families: Albee, Atwood, Ayer, Barker, Barnes, Bitsfield, Bolles, Bond, Brewster, Clement, Cobb, Colby, Cole, Copp, Cottle, Day, Freeman, Frost, Hardy, Haskell, Hobson, Hooper, Long, Millett, Morrill, Pearson, Pierce, Plummer, Gov. Thomas Prentice, Quinby (Quimby), Riggs, Slemmons, Sparrow, Titcomb, Tybbott, Williams.

VOLUME III. Price, \$3.00; single copies 75c. Contains among others the following: Appleton, Batchelder, Bean, Brewster, Crane, Denison, Foss, Gilman, Glover, Goodwin, Harris, Hedge, Hicks, Mercer, Gov. Quinby, Ray, Rogers, Tidd, Watson.

VOLUME IV. Price, \$2.00; single copies 50c. Contains among others, Allen, Barker, Boynton, Brewer, Clifford, Coffin, Gov. Thos. Dudley, Goodale, Green, Healey, Kimball, Knight, Ladd, Moody, Piper, Rand, Sanborn, Slemmons, Stevens, Treworgy, Tuck, Tuckerman, York.

HENRY COLE QUINBY, A. B., LL. B.

EDITOR AND PUBLISHER

No. 165 Broadway, New York City



MIR. AND MRS. EDITOR AND ASSISTANT WORKING ON
RECORDS IN A CEMETERY AT HILL,
NEW HAMPSHIRE

(The Portrait of the Editor has been often requested. It is at the left in
the above picture)



EDITOR'S METHOD OF ACQUIRING GRAVEYARD DATA
(Mrs. Editor, chauffeur and car in front of Cemetery at Hill, N. H.)

~~Published by the Editor~~

New England Family History

HENRY COLE QUINBY, A. B., LL. B., Editor,

165 Broadway, New York City

VOL. IV.

APRIL, 1912

No. 16

Copyright 1912, by H. C. Quinby.

EDITORIAL NOTE: *Since this number was put in type, the Essex Institute of Salem, Mass., has published a synopsis of the papers and records of the Quarterly Court, Essex County, 1636 to 1656, with a very remarkable index. The book contains many personal and intimate records of the lives of very many of the people described in this and the previous numbers of New England Family History and should be consulted in connection with this work.*

THE STORY OF THE WRITING OF A GENEALOGY.

This is the story of the creation from official and personal records of a history of an American family, members of which have lived and had children in nearly every State in the Union. Although I had been a member of the New England Historical Genealogical Society for twenty years, I had worked simply on the ever doubling list of family names that constitute one's direct ancestors in all lines.

Several years ago, I printed the single threads that ran back to the immigrant of 1650 or thereabouts in one only of the families which constitute the collective immigrant ancestry in male and female lines of a good many of us everyday Americans. The number of inquiries I got for connecting links from ladies who wanted to prove descent from colonial soldiers and the like astonished me. Not one gave grandparents but thought I should know. I decided that I would know, and that is how I came to compile a genealogy that utilizes practically every source of information there is—and no one has ever done it before. That is one of the reasons why every genealogy ever written in this country, though it run to two or three thousand pages, is merely a fragment and every family history must be written again.

To write a genealogy as completely as possible, several preliminaries are almost mechanical; a loose leaf system of binders—say twenty of good size, each capable of holding at least two hundred pages of punched paper, the tougher the paper the better; five thousand sheets to fit the binders—letter size is best. Each page should be inscribed at the top with the head of a branch of the family, with ancestry italicized in parenthesis and numbered back to the immigrant. After the data about him and his wives, the children should then be set forth consecutively, with Roman numerals to the left, and a consecutive serial number if the child is to be given a page later on. The second mechanical requirement is an oak cabinet with drawers, say six, capable of holding as many thousand small cards, three inches by five. These cards would better be in various colored thin cardboard two thousand to a tint, for descendants of different immigrants of the name, or of different sons or grandsons of the only immigrant of the name.

Every time a punched page goes into a binder, every name on it with year of birth, marriage and death, male ancestry, whom married and places so far as

shown, must go on the cards—one card to a person whether son, wife, infant, or head of family. The cards should be arranged alphabetically by initial of given name and year of birth.

Provided with this, and having through Savage, the *Register* or other sources applied the foregoing to such printed material as is available, send to one of the big directory companies that keeps a perpetual and pervasive library of the directories of all the villages, towns, counties and cities—not to mention telephone companies—that publish them, and pay what they charge for a list with date of directory, name of town or village, occupation and address of every one of the selected name—giving the several possible spellings. With the printed circulars asking for ancestral and other particulars which you have already prepared, send to all the addresses you receive from the directories. Don't fail to enclose an envelope (stamp impressed, not pasted) addressed to yourself in letters so large and black that no reasonable sized paster will enable the envelope to be used for any other purpose. Ten per cent, if you are lucky, will come back to you filled out.

With this material your punched paper begins to go into its binders and your card index to fill up.

The directories do not include one-tenth of the possible names and of course, those given are only of the present generations. Next thing to do we will call second (the directory work is first): get everything you can from the genealogical books, starting with Munsell, and having exhausted its references, every volume of the Massachusetts vital records—a hundred and fifty volumes.

As we proceed in the accumulation of this data, we arrange it on the punched pages and index cards.

New Hampshire is the only state that has required all its town records from the earliest times to be copied and lodged at the capital. Send therefore to

the Bureau of Vital Statistics at Concord, N. H., for all records of the selected name. The cost is trifling.

On inquiry of their respective secretaries of state I learned that there was no law requiring the deposit of vital records at the state capital in Vermont at all, nor in Maine before 1887; I learned that town clerks' records in those states had been kept very casually as a rule and often none of the earlier ones could be found.

I then decided that the only sure way of learning what towns to send to was by an examination of their census reports.

It was evident to me that the method in common use in compiling genealogies was to select the ancestor and then grope down through the years for his descendants. This is obviously an unscientific method. There is one source in this country of definite data as to all persons of any selected name in existence at one time—the original manuscript reports turned in by the individual census enumerators. They are still preserved in the Pension Bureau at Washington. There was room for but one new desk available in that building, and I arranged for it to be used by Mrs. Julia S. McAllister, of 940 K. St., N. W., Washington. She worked for many months on the census reports for 1810, 1850 and 1860. Those years were selected for the reason that the earliest census reports (1790) of many of the states are printed, giving the names of the individual heads of families by towns. In 1810 these families had spread through a wider region. The reports of 1850 and 1860 contain much information omitted in earlier reports—names and ages of all children as well as of parents for instance. Mrs. McAllister's keen eyes must have observed at least ten million names which yielded only a few hundred Quimbys and Quimbys, but when her task was finished, we had an itemized list of names, ages, occupations, birth places and residence, with other information, of every individual, male and female, of the name living

in this country in 1810 and of those living in New England, New York State, New Jersey, Delaware and Pennsylvania in 1850 and 1860.

The Pension Bureau was also attacked and the records from the French and Indian Wars, that of 1812 and the Mexican War, were collated.

The records of the Patent Office, Bureau of Copyrights and U. S. Civil Service were also obtained. The Adjutant General's reports of Maine, Massachusetts and New Hampshire gave the Civil War records in minute detail, and are accessible in print. The voluminous Massachusetts and New Hampshire archives were also searched, the latter by Miss Etha Sargent, Concord, N. H.

While this work was going on it became evident that there were two pre-revolutionary sources of the family, one at Amesbury, Mass., and the other at Stratford, Conn. (thence to Westchester and New Jersey).

The court records of the colonial period at Salem, Mass., had never been arranged or indexed, and I obtained the services of Miss Martha T. Pond, who set to work to examine them from the earliest times. She spent many months at the task, drawing off copies of all documents pertaining to the family name.

One Mr. Morrill wrote a history of families of Amesbury, Mass., fifty years or so ago, including that of Quinby, which was completed ready for the printer, when the author died. His manuscript came into the possession of a Morrill relative who keeps it locked in the vault of a bank in Amesbury, never having examined it himself and refusing with the most diabolical obstinacy to allow it to be examined by others. I offered him fifty dollars cash to give his wife as a Christmas present if he would let me look at the Quinby article only; this crude proposition I made only after months of more diplomatic efforts had failed. He grinned shrewdly and said he calculated his wife didn't need no Christmas presents beyond what he give

her; and said that when he got round to it he thought he'd get it out and look it over some day with a view to getting it printed.

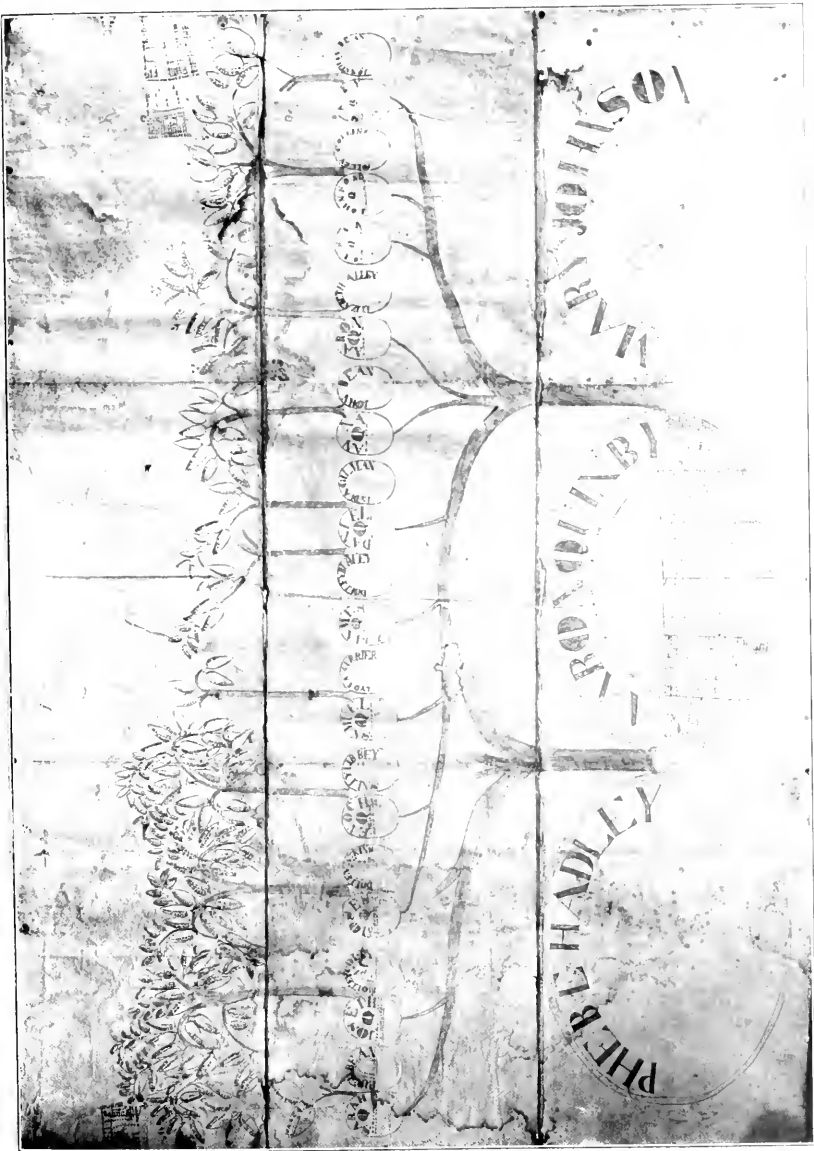
It is a hundred to one that so far as the Quinbys are concerned it contains no fact not already in print in the monumental work of David W. Hoyt, "Old Families of Amesbury and Salisbury."

During this time the circulars which had been sent to every name found in the various directories throughout the United States were coming in.

Several of them mentioned an ancient Quinby-Quimby chart which must be still in existence. After a widespread correspondence I located it in the possession of Mrs. Oliver T. Fox (Caroline J. Quimby), of Nahant, Mass. It was compiled by her father, Rev. Hosea Quinby, D. D., about 1830; she loaned it to me and I am thus enabled to print a photograph of it here. The chart itself is on many sheets of brown paper firmly backed with linen cloth and is about four and a quarter by six feet in size. It contains a number of errors, some of importance, which have been corrected by reference to the vital records, but on the other hand it defines a large number of relationships which would otherwise be unknown. It will be observed that nearly all of the descendants of Aaron Quinby now spell their name Quimby.

The family of Dr. E. Q. Marston, a famous local historian and book collector, of New Hampshire, loaned me a copy of a manuscript prepared by him during the middle of the last century which was largely devoted to one branch of the Quinby family.

The habit of saving clippings about the name, which I had persisted in for twenty-five years, became useful. I found references to a largely attended reunion of the New Jersey and Pennsylvania Quinbys which took place near Raven Rock Station, Bucks County, Penn., 18 June, 1891. I wrote to Mr. C. F. Jenkins, one of the publishers of the *American Farm Journal*, Philadelphia, Pa., who had got up the reunion and published



CHARI COMPILED BY REV. HOSIA QUNBY, D. D. BORN 1804 DIED 1878 NOW IN THE POSSESSION OF HIS DAUGHTER
MRS OLIVER FOX (See p. 74)

several articles in the Doylestown (Pa.) *Intelligencer* on the family and the celebration, and he sent me his entire correspondence on the subject—a large box of letters.

Mrs. Ella R. Beebe, the wife of a well-known banker, living at Ravenna, Ohio, had corresponded with every person named Quinby she ever heard of, for over thirty years, and she too, was kind enough to send me a large box containing all the letters she had received from Quinbys during that time.

Mr. Charles F. Andrews, formerly on the editorial staff of the *Evening Post* (New York), but now living at Boulder, Colorado, had worked out his mother's line of descent from William Quinby, the original immigrant, of Stratford, Conn., and Westchester, N. Y., and had a large amount of material of that line. He sent me all his manuscript and notes, which are of great value to the completeness of the work.

Another who had investigated the genealogy of branches of the descendants of William, who wrote me very fully, was Isaac Q. Gurnee, Esq., Butler, N. J.

Mrs. Adeline Quinby Eaton, formerly of Boston, Mass., had at one time commenced a compilation of the descendants of Robert, and had visited England in a search for his ancestry. She and Mr. Fred E. Quinby, of Dover, N. H., did not hesitate to lend me all the material they had gathered; others who were interested in one or another offshoot from the same stalk, and wrote me very fully, were Rev. Silas E. Quinby, Bellfonte, Pa.; Thomas W. Quinby, Haverhill, Mass., Mrs. Charles E. Quinby, Westbrook, Me.

And to all of them as well as to many others whom I cannot here enumerate, posterity will have a debt of gratitude for their shares in collecting data which otherwise would assuredly have been lost.

Lack of room prevents my more than alluding to the subscriptions to clipping agencies which sent in hundreds of notices from newspapers all over the country; the searches of all the records of the Quaker

meetings in the United States; the records of deeds and mortgages, probate and administration; the hundred or so volumes of Massachusetts Vital records already in print; the personal letters to the county judges of each of the eighty or a hundred counties apiece which carry the meagre vital records in the mid-western states; the thousands of reply postcards sent after the circulars, and how nine out of ten recipients preferred to soak off and use the stamp on the return envelopes and cards; the thousands of miles travelled in automobile to gather graveyard records (see the photographs) and finally the numerous trips through England with motor car and camera, and the hundreds of halftones already made of people and places.

LETTERS FROM A NURSE.

IN THE CIVIL WAR.

(*Miss Almira Fitch^r Quinby.*)

General Hospital, Annapolis,
February 21st, 1863.

Dear Brother:

Yours of February twelfth and eighteenth have been received, also one from Eunice. The barrel of crackers has not yet arrived; but we do not consider a fortnight an unusual delay and that has only been eleven days on its journey. Will write you as soon as the supplies come. The crackers and apples especially will be heartily welcomed by the soldiers. All the articles in the box will be needed—don't fear that we shall have more than we can use. Those who have families of only eight or ten can little realize the immense quantity required for an army.

I think I have been highly favored thus far in receiving so many boxes. The patients in my old wards miss the good things sadly, now they have no female nurse and are confined to the regular diet.

There are a great many patients in my new establishment, but not many very sick, most of them able to sit up and walk about. We have two who were injured by the falling of the bridge across the canal from Richmond to City Point. One has an arm crushed and the other was injured internally by a timber falling on his chest. There is but one Maine man in my wards and he belongs to the 3rd Regiment; has been a patient, but is now a nurse. I suppose if the Biddeford ladies hear of this, they will be unwilling to send me their treasures. I referred Miss Butler to Eunice for a list of articles. I have now made out a list which I will enclose, then if there should be a special want I will let you know.

About the cider, Mrs. Gray says it has been sent here and used—should think it might be an excellent thing, for the men are always asking for something sour. We might try a dozen bottles at first.

Last week I received a letter from Miss Perkins, Secretary of the Soldiers' Relief Association, in Newburyport, saying that a box had been packed with special reference to my wants, but did not state when started; have not heard from it yet.

Tell Henry, if he will ask his young lady friends to make some thread cases, fill them, and send a little note with each, I will present them to those who will send answers.

Eunice wrote that Mr. Nichols and wife had been to Washington to visit the hospitals. We all think it very strange that they did not come here, as it is so short a distance from W.

Received a letter from Mary Perley, some ten days since, saying that Miss Newhall was visiting them, and Louise was expected, when they proposed coming to Annapolis. I replied immediately, that we should

be most happy to see them; not a word since, presume they have decided not to come, as I do not see how hospital nurses can be off duty so long.

It is true that I did have the mumps when Bissell called, but I told him expressly not to mention it, as I was not sick and it might give you anxiety at home. Am perfectly well now—

Yours truly,

ALMIRA.

General Hospital, Annapolis,
March 24, 1863.

Dear Brother:

I have the pleasure to report that the box of dried apples came the middle of last week, and last night found the other box standing in the dining room. No one knew how or when it came, and among the other boxes might not have noticed it for a day or two, had it not been for the rope handles. Everything was in good condition, even to the articles of wearing apparel which were labelled. I wish I could remunerate the donors for their time and trouble, but trust they will receive an "adequate compensation" in some way. I wish they could be here when the Massachusetts and New York boxes are opened, they might get a few new ideas. I am glad of the mareina for I should have been out soon, and I am to be transferred to a new kitchen this week, so it has come just in time.

Have got another new surgeon, and he is going to unite with the one who has charge of my old wards, and have a kitchen by themselves. Have got oatmeal enough to last some time; shall not use a great deal until another transport arrives. We are all having a rest just now. Two of the ladies, Mrs. Sayeres and Miss Walker have gone to Philadelphia on a leave of absence.

Miss Dix made us a visit last week and seemed well satisfied with the state of things.

The needle case is very handsome. I will endeavor to present it to an educated soldier. Wish more of the young ladies had made them. It pleases the soldiers so much to receive something of the kind. It is not necessary to make them of such delicate materials, as they are designed for service.

My N. P.* box has at length been discovered and started on its way again. It was lodged in Philadelphia. Cause of the detention, inefficient assistant.

How does Henry like his school? Are you still without a girl? Eunice writes me that Olive is better—shouldn't be surprised if she got well yet.

We shall soon have a small family here if there is not another arrival. All the members of the 9th Army Corps left last week and this week will take some of those whose time is out. The ladies have made a Sanitary room of one of the attic chambers, where they are putting away things for summer use. Mrs. Gray is continually receiving supplies and Mrs. Price has received fifteen boxes at a time from Buffalo. It doesn't take long to dispose of the contents, when we have the hospital filled.

Eunice had heard about the small pox and I suppose you have also. We have had in all perhaps forty or fifty cases; but none I think contracted here. It was confined to the Murfreesboro' prisoners. There have been no new cases for some weeks. It caused but little alarm, although we were all exposed to it. Is Dr. Hill still at Fernandina?

Judging from the surgeons here, I should think he might rank among the first, although it will not do to say so publicly.

I should like to hear from Jane* if she is well enough to write.

Yours truly,

ALMIRA.

* Newburyport.

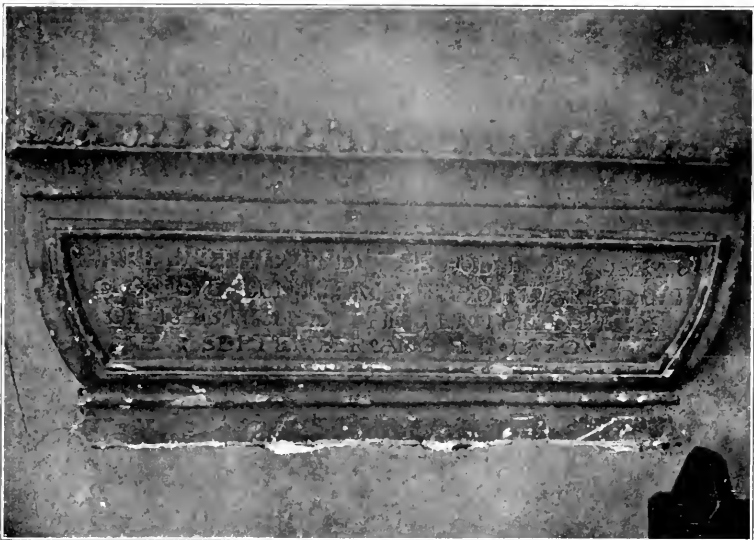
* Mrs. Thomas Quinby.

General Hospital, Annapolis,
April 2d, 1863.

Dear Brother:

Yours of March 31st, just received. Presume by this time you have received mine informing you of the safe arrival of the box of dried apples, also the large box, both in good condition. The needle case I gave to the man in my wards whom I judged most competent to write a good answer. If he has not I shall be disappointed in the man. Have never seen any of his compositions, but he converses like an educated person. I intended to have seen the note before he mailed it but he got the start of me. I wish if you see it, you would send me a copy.

We shall have our hands full now. A transport arrived yesterday, another this morning and more are expected immediately. The hospital will soon be filled. They are prisoners who have been taken in the recent battles in Tennessee, I believe, but have not had an opportunity yet to talk with them much. They were in a wretched condition, half starved, ragged and in some instances almost naked, their clothing having been taken from them by the rebels. Those who have been brought into my wards, all seem to be similarly affected. Severe colds and coughs, which will probably settle into typhoid pneumonia, in many cases. This forenoon I went around and distributed fine tooth combs, bandages and pocket handkerchiefs. Sent my shears circulating through the wards with orders to give them a "short cut." Now I must go with writing materials, and see if there are any who wish information sent to their friends. If one wishes to see misery in its most aggravated form, let him stand and watch the freight as it is taken from a transport. Those who were supposed to have strength enough to crawl are formed into line and marched over to Parole Camp, a distance of four miles, accompanied by a guard on horseback, reminding one forcibly of a drove



TOMB OF ROBERT QUYNBY (DIED 1570) IN FARNHAM PARISH CHURCH,
SURREY, ENGLAND

of cattle followed by drovers. Those who are in a little better condition, but unable to walk without assistance, are placed between two, who are a little more fortunate, and make their way slowly up to the wards. Others are jounced along on stretchers, without any covering than the few rags which they have left, while those who have finished the voyage and done their last service for their country are brought over in coffins and deposited in the dead house. I expect we shall have dreadful accounts of the sufferings of these men, judging from their personal appearance.

I think another barrel of crackers will be as useful as anything. We need more bandages, made of partly worn fine cloth, also old sheets, pillow slips and shirts. Sago is very nice for puddings, and tapioca too. I should like some of both. Yellow corn meal we like to have for corn cakes and most anything else you can think of. I enclose two rings which were given to me today. One is for Tommy and the other for Fred.* Mr. Davis sent me a notice dated the 13th of March, that a barrel of apples had that day been forwarded to me. Not arrived, and yesterday informed him of the fact.

Yours truly,

ALMIRA.

U. S. General Hospital, Annapolis,

Nov. 12th, 1864.

Dear Brother:

As you may be looking daily for a box containing the little darkey, I will inform you as quickly as possible, that you are quite mistaken regarding his size and age. I should have mentioned his age, but thought I spoke to you about him when I was at home.

* Thomas Freeman^s Quinby and Fred^s Quinby, sons of Thomas.

Henry is about 21 or 22 years of age, nearly your size, smart, active and capable. He is very fond of horses, but I hardly think he would care to do washing. The cooking he could manage well, and would make himself generally useful. Have not mentioned to him that I have written to you, because I supposed if he made a change he would want to improve his condition and he now gets eleven dollars per month.

You are right in regard to the feeling between the Sanitary and Christian Commissions, but the Christian Com. has an agent here who dispenses freely to all, while it is necessary to get an order, either from Miss Hall or the ex-officer, before we can obtain an article from the Sanitary. For that reason I patronize the former institution whenever the articles can be supplied.

Last evening was a memorable one for Annapolis. By order of Col. Rook, there was a general illumination, torch light procession, fire-works, speech making etc. All the boys from Parole Camp, the College and yard, who were able to carry a torch, were trotted out. The ladies went out and assisted Mrs. Sayeres in decorating the "home." I think our illumination rather surpassed any in the city, although we had but little time to work. Many of the houses were darker than usual and the countenances of the occupants probably looked darker still, could they have been seen. All the college buildings were lighted and made a grand display. Last week, as soon as the returns came in from election, we illuminated our quarters. The band was in attendance, Gen. Chamberlain made a speech and altogether we had a "right smart" jollification.

We shall be expecting the transport from Savannah the last of the week, which will put an end for a time to celebrations and rejoicings. It is expected all the hospitals here and in Washington will be filled. Flannel shirts and drawers will then be in demand and we can find a use for all that may be sent us.

I have once more returned to my old wards in the large building, another lady having come to take my place in the kitchen. Eunice has charge of the kitchen, which is in the same building, and under my wards.

We have not heard a word from Mary Anne or Andrew* since we came, but receive papers occasionally from A. Have they moved home yet and have they got a tenant for our house?

You need not be surprised if you do not hear from us very often after the boat comes as we shall be very busy, but we shall be glad to hear from you any time. Have not you and Jane got almost ready to take another trip to Washington?

Yours truly,

ALMIRA.

* Andrew Hawes.

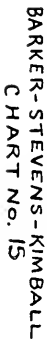


CHART No. 15

BARKER FAMILY.

There were a number of Barkers who arrived from England before the middle of the seventeenth century. Among them was

Richard¹ Barker, who was in Andover, Mass., before 1644, the first of the name recorded in that town. He was a farmer; his wife was Joanna; the genealogist of the family says Richard probably married Joanna "at the time of his settlement in Andover." She died 11 Apr., 1687; he died 18 Mar., 1692-3.

"Richard Barker (says Bailey's Andover, 90) is the only citizen *known* to have been in the town in 1643. His name is connected with the first recorded business transaction, and hardly any town affair of importance for fifty years is on record which does not bear his name as party or witness.

"He was prominent in church matters, chosen on ecclesiastical committees, was selectman again and again, and was entrusted with the administration of many estates. He lived near the house lot of John Osgood, on the north side of Cochichawicke. His son John was one of the first deacons of the North Church."

The children of Richard¹ and Joanna (——) Barker, born at Andover, were:

- I. John² Barker, born about 1644 (see);
- II. William² Barker, born about 1646 (see);
- III. Sarah² Barker, married 17 Nov., 1673, John Abbott; living 1688;
- IV. Esther² Barker, married 10 Aug., 1676, John² Stevens (*John*¹, see p. 768);
- V. Ebenezer² Barker, born 2 Mar., 1651; married 25 May, 1686, Abigail Wheeler;
- VI. Richard² Barker, born 10 Apr., 1654; married 21 Apr., 1682, Hannah Kimball of Bradford, Mass.;

VII. Hannah² Barker, born 21 Oct., 1656; married 27 May, 1680, Christopher Osgood;

VIII. Stephen² Barker, born 6 July, 1659; married 13 May, 1607, Mary Abbott;

IX. Benjamin¹ Barker, born 28 Feb., 1663; married 2 Jan., 1688, Hannah Marston.

Capt. John² Barker (*Richard¹*), born at Andover, Mass., about 1644, was a farmer in the North parish of that town. He married 6 July, 1670, Mary² daughter of John¹ and Elizabeth Stevens (see). She died 1 May, 1703, aged fifty-one; he died 3 Jan. 1722, of smallpox, aged seventy-eight; he was one of the first deacons of the original Andover church.

The children of Capt. John² and Mary² (Stevens) Barker, born in Andover, were:

I. John³ Barker born 3 Nov., 1673; married, first, Sarah Chadwick; second, Mehitable Stickney;

II. Richard³ Barker, born 20 Feb., 1675; married Sarah Graves;

III. Mary³ Barker, born 3 Sept., 1679; married 30 Apr., 1704, her cousin William³ Barker (*William², Richard¹*) (see);

IV. Mehitable³ Barker, born ; married Richard Hall;

V. Deborah³ Barker, born 7 Mar., 1685; married Abiel³ Stevens;

VI. Joanna³ Barker, born 17 July, 1687; married John Farnum;

VII. Nathan³ Barker, born 23 May, 1690; drowned 5 Feb., 1709;

VIII. Ephraim³ Barker, born 26 Oct., 1692; died 21 Feb., 1695;

IX. Ephraim³ Barker, born about 1696; died 9 Feb., 1718.

William² Barker (*Richard¹*), was born at Andover, Mass., about 1646; he was a farmer there. He mar-

ried 20 Feb., 1676, Mary Dix, and died at Andover 4 Mar., 1718, aged seventy-two. She died 29 Apr., 1744, aged eighty-nine.

Children born at Andover:

I. William³ Barker, born 22 Jan., 1677 (see);

II. Elizabeth³ Barker, married Samuel Stevens;

III. Hannah³ Barker, born 5 Sept., 1681; married Edward Gray;

IV. Stephen³ Barker, born 20 June, 1683;

V. Hannaniah³ Barker, born 19 Apr., 1685;

VI. Hepzibah³ Barker, born 24 Mar., 1687; married Josiah Holt;

VII. John³ Barker, born 15 Mar., 1688-9; died following month;

VIII. John³ Barker, born 10 Feb., 1689-90; married Sarah ———;

IX. Samuel³ Barker, born 13 Feb., 1692; married first, Sarah Farnum; second, Sarah Robinson;

X. Mary³ Barker, born 12 May, 1695;

XI. Abiel³ Barker, born 15 July, 1697; married first, Hannah Stiles; second, Ann Maxfield;

XII. Sarah³ Barker, born about 1700; married William Smith.

William³ Barker (*William*², *Richard*¹), born 22 Jan., 1677, was a farmer in the north parish of Andover. He married 30 Apr., 1704, his cousin Mary³ Barker (*Capt. John*², *Richard*¹). He died 16 Jan., 1745, aged sixty-seven; she died 10 Feb., 1752.

Children, born at Andover:

I. ———⁴ Barker, born 14 Dec., 1704;

II. ———⁴ Barker, born 15 Mar., 1705-6;

III. William⁴ Barker, married Martha Ingalls;

IV. Nathan⁴ Barker, born 12 Nov., 1709; married Anna Platts;

V. Mary⁴ Barker, born Dec., 1711; married Joshua Foster;

VI. David⁴ Barker, lived at Rumford, N. H.;

VII. Timothy⁴ Barker, born 10 May, 1714; died 25 Nov., 1718;

VIII. Deborah⁴ Barker, born 1 Feb., 1716-7; married John Foster;

IX. Timothy⁴ Barker, born 18 Feb., 1720 (see).

Timothy⁴ Barker (*William³, William², Richard¹*), born 18 Feb., 1720-1, at Andover, Mass. He was a farmer in the North parish. He married 15 Nov., 1744, Mehitable⁵ Kimball (see p. 767) of Boxford, Mass.

Timothy⁴ Barker died 24 Aug., 1752, aged thirty-one. His wife Mehitable was his widow in 1797, when she was living in Pelham, N. H.

Children, born at Andover:

I. Asa⁵ Barker, born 9 Mar., 1745-6; died 9 Nov., 1746;

II. Mehitable⁵ Barker, born 26 Aug., 1747; married Solomon⁵ Cole of Boxford, Mass. (*Samuel⁴, Samuel³, John², Thomas¹*). Their tombstones are plain slates at Sugar Hill, Lisbon, both decorated with weeping willows. An account of her and her husband was given in this HISTORY, pages 148-9;

III. Asa⁵ Barker, born 10 Dec., 1748; married Lucy Porter;

IV. Elizabeth⁵ Barker, born 24 Feb., 1750-1; married James Hall;

V. Timothy⁵ Barker, born 26 Feb., 1752-3; died 1 Nov., 1762.

NOTES: Descendants of all the foregoing generations of Barkers are fully described in VI. *Essex*

Antiquarian, 60-72, from which the foregoing pedigree is largely derived. About 1885 the editor of this HISTORY examined the original records at Andover and the cemetery inscriptions.

SOMETHING ABOUT THE DIX FAMILY.

Ralf Dix was a soldier to the Indians, 1643. Dec. 4, 1643, "it is agreed that each soldier for their service to the Indians shall be allowed 12d a day (allowing for the Lord's day in respect to the extremity of the weather), and the officers double." The pay amounted to three shillings for each soldier. He purchased in October, 1647, of William White, a farm of 200 acres, for £60. In 1651, Oct. 4, he purchased of George Palmer and Elizabeth his wife, a house and lot containing two acres and a half; also a six acre lot on the north side of the river at Ipswich, "within the common fence." In 1661, Mch. 20, with Hester his wife, he sells to Ezekiel Woodward, in consideration of £60, a house and lot containing two acres and a half, bounded on the northeast and southeast by the Mill river, and on the southwest by land of Samuel Younglove, and on the northwest by the highway. He was a subscriber to Major Denison, 1648. He had

John, born March 12, 1658;

Samuel, born August 25, 1661.

Col. B. Church writes Sept. 30, 1690, "about the 19th one Dicks of Chebacco was killed near Casco." 1637. The Widow Dix had six acres of land granted.—The Hammatt Papers, 76-7.

KIMBALL FAMILY.

(See Chart, p. 758.)

Richard¹ Kimball, born in England about 1594, at Rattlesden, Suffolk, came to this country in the ship *Elizabeth*, William Andrews, master, leaving Ipswich, Eng., 10 Apr., 1634, arriving at Boston. Thence he went to Watertown, Mass. He then, after 1636, went to Ipswich to act as wheelwright for the new colony and was granted a house lot there, 23 Feb., 1637, for that service. His former house lot in Watertown was near springs, near what is now the corner of Huron Avenue and Appleton Street, Cambridge.

He was allowed two pounds for killing two foxes 22 Dec., 1647, and frequently appears on the records.

He married Ursula, daughter of Henry Scott, of Rattlesden. Henry Scott's will (24 Sept., 1624), mentions his Kimball grandchildren by name, also his wife Martha and sons Roger and Thomas. Thomas Scott and family came over in the same vessel that brought Richard Kimball, and they brought Martha Scott, aged 60, with them.

Richard¹ Kimball married second 23 Oct., 1661, Margaret, widow of Henry Dow of Hampton, N. H. He died 22 June, 1676. His will, dated 28 Sept., 1675, is on record at Ipswich, and printed in full in the History of the Kimball Family (whence these and following facts were taken). His estate inventoried £737:3:6.

Children of Richard¹ and Ursula (Scott) Kimball:

I. Abigail² Kimball, born at Rattlesden; married John Severans, afterwards of Salisbury, Mass.;

II. Henry² Kimball, born at Rattlesden about 1615;

III. Elizabeth² Kimball, born at Rattlesden, 1621;

IV. Richard² Kimball, born at Rattlesden, 1623 (see);

V. Mary² Kimball, born at Rattlesden, 1625; married Robert Dutch of Gloucester and Ipswich, Mass.;

VI. Martha² Kimball, born at Rattlesden, 1629; married Joseph Fowler, who was killed 1676 at Deerfield by Indians;

VII. John² Kimball, born at Rattlesden, 1631;

VIII. Thomas² Kimball, born 1633; killed by Indians at Bradford, Mass., 1676;

IX. Sarah² Kimball, born at Watertown, Mass., 1635; married Edward Allen of Ipswich.

Richard² Kimball (*Richard*¹), was born at Rattlesden, in the County of Suffolk, England, about 1623, and came to America in the ship *Elizabeth* with his father. He married twice, both wives named Mary; "probably the second was Mary Gott," * says History of Kimball Family. His first wife died 2 Sept., 1672. Several depositions of his are on file at Salem. In September, 1658, he says that his "Uncle Thomas Scott of Ipswich challenged the upland down to the Marsh, and his son after him, while I lived on Goodman Shatswell's farm for seven years."

Richard was of Topsfield, Mass., in 1664, wheelwright and farmer. He moved to Wenham between 1652 and 1656 and was the largest taxpayer, being a large land holder. He was selectman from 1658 to 1674 except three years. He was on the committee

* "Due from Daniel Gott for rent £3 per year during the life of Mary, wife of the late Richard Kimball of Wenham, payable to said Mary." (Adm. Pro.)

in 1660 for a new meeting house. He was a grand juror in 1661, and died in 1676, leaving an estate valued at £986:16:6. "He was probably a veteran of the Indian Wars."

Children:

- I. John³ Kimball, born about 1650 (see);
 - II. Samuel³ Kimball, born about 1651 at Ipswich;
 - III. Thomas³ Kimball, born 12 Nov., 1657;
 - IV. Ephraim³ Kimball, born 18 Feb., 1660, at Wenham;
 - V. Caleb³ Kimball, born 9 Apr., 1665;
 - VI. Christopher³ Kimball, born
 - VII. Richard³ Kimball, born 7 July, 1671, at Rowley; died year following;
 - VIII. ———³ Kimball, born
 - IX. Nathaniel³ Kimball, born 1676.
-

John³ Kimball (*Richard*², *Richard*¹), born about 1650, at Ipswich, Mass.: died about 1721. He married first, Sarah ———, who died 27 July, 1706; he married second, 29 Oct., 1707, Hannah Burton. She was born 1686 and survived her husband sixty-five years, dying 1786 aged one hundred.

John³ Kimball was inhabitant of Boxford as early as 1669; freeman, 22 Mar., 1688-9. "Corporal" Kimball's name appears frequently on the records. In 1675 he was tax collector. His name and those of his sons are found on the tax list (1711). He was a member of the church at Topsfield and was dismissed to that at Boxford in 1702. His will, filed at Salem, is dated 19 Feb., 1718, probated 15 Apr., 1721.

Children, born at Boxford:

- I. Sarah⁴ Kimball, born 19 Sept., 1669; married William Foster;

II. Mary⁴ Kimball, born 15 Jan., 1671; married 16 July, 1694, Benjamin³ Kimball (*John², Richard¹*);

III. Richard⁴ Kimball, born 28 Sept., 1673;

IV. Abigail⁴ Kimball, born 29 Apr., 1677; married Jonathan Foster;

V. Elizabeth⁴ Kimball, born 28 Sept., 1679; married Thomas Carleton;

VI. Hannah⁴ Kimball, born 11 Apr., 1682;

VII. John⁴ Kimball, born 7 Feb., 1685 (see).

John⁴ Kimball (*John³, Richard², Richard¹*), born 7 Feb., 1685; died 10 May, 1760. He married 5 Dec., 1705, Elizabeth Chapman. He was known as Corporal, having served in the French and Indian Wars. His will was proved 6 June, 1763; his wife survived him. They lived at Boxford, Mass.

Children, born at Boxford:

I. Nathaniel⁵ Kimball, born 18 Dec., 1706;

II. Hannah⁵ Kimball; died in infancy;

III. Elizabeth⁵ Kimball; died in infancy;

IV. Mehitabel⁵ Kimball, married Timothy⁴ Barker of Andover, Mass., who died 24 Aug., 1752 (see p. 762);

V. Martha⁵ Kimball;

VI. Hannah⁵ Kimball, married 15 Aug., 1734, Thomas Holt;

VII. Sarah⁵ Kimball;

VIII. Mercy⁵ Kimball, married her cousin Richard Kimball;

IX. Alice⁵ Kimball. (Hist. Kimball Family, 66.)

STEVENS FAMILY.

(See Chart, p. 758.)

William¹ Stevens, an immigrant ancestor described in this HISTORY, p. 202, and the following John¹ Stevens, it is considered, may have been brothers (I. Hoyt, 323-4). John¹ Stevens or Stephens, probably came in the ship *Confidence*, 1638, age 31, with wife Eliza and mother (Alice Stevens); William¹ Stevens, referred to above, whose widow Elizabeth married William Titcomb (see p. 189), came in the same ship; he was then twenty-one years old. John¹ Stevens lived in Newbury and Andover, Mass., married Elizabeth ———, born 1613. Her family name is not definitely known, but on the records she called Joseph¹ Parker "brother" in 1673, which may have meant that he was her brother, stepbrother, or brother-in-law, or even brother in the church, so loosely was the word used in those days.

John¹ Stevens moved from Newbury to Andover about 1645, and died there 11 Apr., 1662. His widow died there May, 1691, aged eighty; her will was dated 21 Oct., 1687, and proved 7 Sept., 1691.

The children of John¹ and Elizabeth (——) Stevens were:

I. John² Stevens, born 20 June, 1639, at Newbury; he married first Hannah² Barnard (*Robert¹*); second, 10 Aug., 1676, Esther² Barker (*Richard¹*). (see p. 759);

II. Timothy² Stevens, born 22 Sept., 1641, at Newbury;

III. Nathan² Stevens, born about 1645, at Andover ("first white child born there");

IV. Elizabeth² Stevens; married Joshua² Woodman;

V. Ephraim² Stevens, born about 1649;

VI. Mary² Stevens, married 6 July, 1670, John² Barker (*Richard¹*). (see p. 760);

VII. Dea. Joseph² Stevens, born 15 May, 1654, at Andover; married first Mary Ingalls; second, Elizabeth ———;

VIII. Benjamin² Stevens, born 24 June, 1656, at Andover.

The foregoing is from I. Hoyt's Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury, 322-4, where descendants are given.

A famous old genealogical paradox is the following:

"I married a widow who had a grown-up daughter; my father fell in love with my step-daughter and married her.

"Thus my father became my son-in-law, and my step-daughter became my mother, insofar as that she was my father's wife.

"My wife also had a son, who of course was my step-son, my father's brother-in-law and my uncle, for he was my step-mother's brother.

"My father's wife thereafter had a son, who was of course my brother and my grandchild, in that he was the son of my step-daughter.

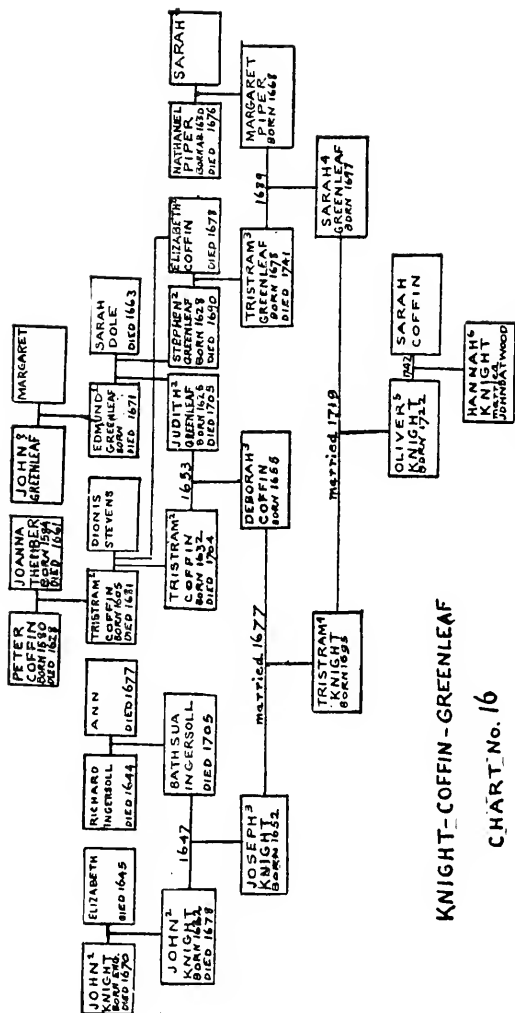
"My wife was obviously my grandmother, being my mother's mother, and I was both husband and grandchild of my wife; and as the husband of a person's grandmother is his grandfather, I thus became my own grandfather."

"Have you any ancestors, Mrs. Kelly?" asked Mrs. O'Brien.

"Phwat's ancistors?"

"Why, people you sprung from."

"Listen to me, Mrs. O'Brien," said Mrs. Kelly, impressively. "Oi come from the rale sthock av Donahues that sphring from nobody. They spring at thim."



KNIGHT-COFFIN-GREENLEAF

CHART No. 16

Connects here with
Chart No. 5, p. 228.

KNIGHT FAMILY.

Among the numerous English immigrants to New England in the first half of the seventeenth century bearing the surname of Knight, were two brothers, both mercers or merchant tailors from Romsey, England. (III. Lewis, N. H., 1458, says their father was probably Richard.) They came to Newbury, Mass., on the ship *James*, in June, 1635. One was Deacon Richard Knight, who married Agnes Coffley, who died 22 Mar., 1679. He died 4 Aug., 1683, aged 81. Their children were all daughters: a) Rebecca, born 3 Mar., 1643, married Abiel² Somerby; b) Sarah, born 23 Mar., 1647, married John² Kelley; c) Ann, married Henry Jaques; d) Elizabeth, married Anthony² Morse (II. Hoyt, 573).

The other brother was John¹ Knight, Senior, who married first, Elizabeth ———, who died 20 Mar., 1645. His second wife was Ann, widow of Richard Ingersoll (see), of Salem. He died 1670. His son was:

- I. John² Knight, born about 1622 (see);
- II. Sarah² Knight, married 6 Mar., 1659-60, John³ Bartlett;
- III. Mary³ Knight, married 9 July, 1660, Joseph² Downer.

John² Knight, born about 1622; married 1647, Bathsua or Bathseba, daughter of Richard Ingersoll (see), and lived at Newbury. He died 25 Feb., 1678, aged 56; she died 24 Oct., 1705.

Children, born at Newbury:

- I. John³ Knight, born 16 Aug., 1648*;
- II. Joseph³ Knight, born 21 June, 1652* (see);

* Descendants given by Coffin.

- III. Elizabeth³ Knight, born 18 Oct., 1655;
- IV. Mary³ Knight, born 8 Sept., 1657;
- V. Sarah³ Knight, born 13 Apr., 1660;
- VI. Hannah³ Knight, born 22 Mar., 1662;
died 30 July, 1664;
- VII. Hannah³ Knight, born 30 Aug., 1664;
- VIII. Richard³ Knight, born 26 July,
1666*;
- IX. Benjamin³ Knight, born 21 Aug.,
1668*;
- X. Isaac³ Knight, born 31 Aug., 1672, died
29 July, 1690;

(Coffin's History of Newbury; II. Hoyts Old Families, 573.)

Joseph³ Knight (*John*², *John*¹), born 21 June, 1652, at Newbury, Mass.; married Deborah³ Coffin, 31 Oct., 1677, at Newbury Mass. She was daughter of Tristram² Coffin (see).

Children, born at Newbury:

- I. Judith⁴ Knight, born 23 Oct., 1678;
- II. John⁴ Knight, born 20 Jan., 1680; died
11 Mar., 1696;
- III. Joseph⁴ Knight, born 16 Feb., 1682;
died 2 Dec., 1683;
- IV. Deborah⁴ Knight, born 26 Apr., 1684;
- V. Sarah⁴ Knight, born 3 Nov., 1686;
- VI. Elizabeth⁴ Knight, born 18 Apr., 1690;
- VII. Joseph⁴ Knight, born 16 Feb., 1692;
- VIII. Mary⁴ Knight, born 3 Sept., 1693;
- IX. Tristram⁴ Knight, born 9 June, 1695
(see);
- X. John⁴ Knight, born 10 Dec., 1696;
- XI. Stephen⁴ Knight, born 9 Oct., 1699.

Tristram⁴ Knight (*Joseph³, John², John¹*), born 9 June, 1695, at Newbury, Mass.; married Sarah⁴ Greenleaf (see p. 786), 9 June, 1719. (Intention also recorded.)

Children, born at Newbury:

- I. Eliphalet⁵ Knight, born 26 June, 1720;
- II. Oliver⁵ Knight, born 20 May, 1722 (see);
- III. Elizabeth⁵ Knight, born 15 Jan., 1724;
- IV. John⁵ Knight, born 7 July, 1727;
- V. Stephen⁵ Knight, born 22 Dec., 1729;
- VI. Sarah⁵ Knight, born Nov., 1734;
- VII. Judith⁵ Knight, born 29 July, 1737.

The note on page 237 to the effect that Tristram Knight was an uncle of Hannah⁶ Knight hence a son of Tristram⁴ is evidently an error.

Oliver⁵ Knight (*Tristram⁴, Joseph³, John², John¹*), born 20 May, 1722, at Newbury, Mass.; married there 27 Oct., 1742, Sarah Coffin. This appears on the records of Newbury, Mass., and of Plaistow, N. H. There were four* Sarah Coffins of marriageable age at Newbury then as follows:

- a) Sarah, daughter of Peter and Aphia Coffin, born 23 Aug., 1701;
- b) Sarah, daughter of John and Anna Coffin, born 23 Mar., 1725;
- c) Sarah, daughter of Stephen, Jr., and Sarah Coffin, born 1 Apr., 1725;
- d) Sarah, daughter of Joseph and Margaret Coffin, born 5 Aug., 1726.

Children born at Newbury and recorded also at Atkinson, N. H.:

* The Sarah, daughter of Enoch, born 1716, would be the most probable candidate, but she died aged ten years.

I. Mary⁶ Knight, born 26 Nov., 1743 (recorded at Plaistow also; recorded at Atkinson as 26 Nov., 1744);

II. Hannah⁶ Knight, born 21 July, 1748 (recorded at Atkinson as 3 July, 1748); married John⁵ Atwood (see HISTORY, p. 237, and Chart, p. 228);

III. Enoch⁶ Knight, baptised 29 Oct., 1752, ch. rc. 2nd Ch. Newbury; recorded at Atkinson as "born 22 Oct., 1753, at Newbury;" he married Anna Eastman, born 25 Nov., 1755, whose descent from the Colonial heroine Hannah Dustin, is given in *V. N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register*, 474.

RICHARD INGERSOLL.

The Ingersoll ancestry of the Knights and Atwoods is through the marriage of Richard Ingersoll's daughter Bathsua (or Bathsheba) to John² Knight in 1647; John's father married Richard Ingersoll's widow as his second wife, probably a year or two before.

Richard Ingersoll was at Salem in 1629, says Savage, having come there with Rev. Mr. Higginson, bringing his wife and family. He was from Bedfordshire, England. He kept the ferry at "N River" at Salem, and died in 1644. Savage calls his youngest daughter Bathsheba, or Bathsua, who married John² Knight, Jr., and before 1652 his father John¹ Knight had married her mother Ann, who died in 1677.

In the inventory of Richard Ingersoll's estate his pair of oxen are set down as worth £14, while his fifty acre farm is valued at only half that sum.

At the Salem Quarterly Court, 27 Dec., 1643, William Walcott's wife's children and estate committed to Richard Inkersell, his father-in-law, to be disposed

of "according to God; & the said W^m Wolcott to bee & Remaine as his servant." (IV. *Ess. Ant.*, 186).

Evidently widow Ingersoll's barn was struck by lightning and burned 1646-7, for Nov., 1647, the wife of Henry Haggett was fined at Salem for "wishing that fire might come down from heaven and consume Rice Edward's house as it did Goodwife Ingersoll's barn." (VI. *Ess. Ant.*, 79.)

The Salem Quarterly Court files (published in III. *Essex Antiquarian*) show that Richard "Inkersell" brought suit against John Norman, 3 Oct., 1637. And again, 24 Sept., 1639, he sued Jacob Barney, with the result that Jeffery Massey and others were ordered to lay out lands of the defendant. The same dispute sprang up the next year, for 29 Sep., 1640, Jacob Barney sued Richard for feeding cattle in his marsh and got a verdict of two loads of hay at the waterside. Joshua Verrin sued Richard at the same term of court, which case was reviewed by the court, 29 Dec., following. Lawrence Leech, Richard "Ingerson" and others were presented for keeping cattle in the common cornfields, and fined 27 Dec., 1642; the following day Richard Ingersoll's motion concerning trespass by Goodman Leech's cattle was referred to a committee by the court.

Will of Richard Ingersoll.

The will of Richard Ingersoll of Salem, is dated July 21, 1644; and was proved in the Salem quarterly court, Jan. 2, 1644-5. The following copy is transcribed from a copy made by Joshua Coffin many years ago, the original not having been found.

July 21, 1644. I Richard Ingersoll of Salem in the County of Essex in New England being weak in body, but through God's mercy in perfect memory doe make this my last will and testament as followeth, viz:

I give to Ann my wife all my estate of land, goods & chattels whatsoever except as followeth, viz:

I give to George Ingersoll my son six acres of meadow lying in the great meadow.

Item I give to Nathaniel Ingersoll, my youngest son a parcel of ground with a little frame thereon; which I bought of John P[ease?], but if the said Nathaniel dy without issue of his body lawfully begotten then the land aforesaid to be equally shared between John Ingersoll* my son, & Richard Pettingell & William Haines my sons in law. I give to Bathsheba§ my youngest daughter two coves.

I give to my youngest daughter Alice Walcott my house at town with ten acres of upland & meadow after my wife's decease

Witness

Townsend Bishop.

his

R V I

mark

I read this will to Richard Ingersoll & he acknowledged it to be his will.

JO. ENDECOTT.

(*II. Ess. Ant.*, 29.)

COFFIN FAMILY.

(*See Chart*, p. 770.)

Peter Coffin or Coffyn, of Brixton or Briston Parish, Devonshire, England, born perhaps about 1580, died in 1628. His widow, Joanna (Thember) Coffin, with three children, emigrated to Salisbury, Mass., in 1642, then settled in Newbury, finally removing to Nantucket. She died there in May, 1661, aged 77.

* He married Judith ———.

§ She married John² Knight (*John*¹). (see).

Children:

- I. Tristram Coffin, born 1605 or 1609 (see);
- II. Mary Coffin, married Alexander Adams of Boston;
- III. Eunice Coffin, married William Butler.

Tristram¹ Coffin, dignified in colonial records with the prefix "Mr.," was born at Briston, Devon, 1605 or 1609, and came with his mother and sisters and his wife and five children to this country in 1642. His wife was Dionis Stevens. Coffin's Newbury says he went from Salisbury to Haverhill the same year, thence to Newbury about 1648, thence in 1654-5 to Salisbury again, when he signed a document as Commissioner of Salisbury. He was taxed there in 1652 and 1659.

In 1659 a company of ten was formed at Salisbury which purchased the island of Nantucket from Thomas Mayhew in July of that year. In the summer of 1659 he visited the island, and the following year he settled there with his wife, mother and four children, and died there 2 Oct., 1681.

Children of Tristram¹ and Dionis (Stevens) Coffin:

- I. Hon. Peter² Coffin, born 1630-1, married Abigail Starbuck, lived at Dover, N. H., and had nine children;
- II. Tristram² Coffin, born about 1632 (see);
- III. Elizabeth² Coffin, married 13 Nov., 1651, at Newbury, Stephen² Greenleaf (*Edmund*¹), (see);
- IV. James² Coffin, born 12 Aug. 1640, in England; married Mary² Severance, removed to Nantucket, and had fourteen children;
- V. John² Coffin, died 30 Oct., 1642, at Haverhill, Mass.;

VI. Deborah² Coffin, born 15 Nov., 1642, at Haverhill, died 8 Dec. following;

VII. Mary² Coffin, born 20 Feb., 1645, at Haverhill, married Nathaniel Starbuck of Nantucket;

VIII. John² Coffin, born Oct. 1647, Haverhill; married Deborah Austin, lived on Nantucket and had seven children;

IX. Stephen² Coffin, born 11 May, 1652, at Newbury; married Mary Bunker, lived on Nantucket and had ten children. (I. Hoyt, 103).

Tristram² Coffin (*Tristram*¹) was born in England about 1632 and came to America with his parents in 1645, sharing no doubt his father's peregrinations till the settlement in Newbury. There young Tristram stayed, and 2 Mar., 1652-3, he married there Mrs. Judith² (Greenleaf) Somerby, daughter of Edmund¹ Greenleaf (see), and widow of Henry Somerby of Newbury, "whose apprentice Tristram had been." They had ten children, and are the ancestors of all the Newbury Coffins (see p. 76).

Tristram died 4 Feb., 1704, aged about seventy-two; his wife died 15 Sept., 1705.

Children, born at Newbury:

I. Steven³ Coffin, born 11 May, 1652;

II. Judith³ Coffin, born 4 Dec., 1653 (see p. 730);

III. Deborah³ Coffin, born 10 Nov., 1655; married at Newbury, 31 Oct., 1677, Joseph³ Knight (*John*², *John*¹), (see p. 772);

IV. Mary³ Coffin, born 12 Nov., 1657;

V. James³ Coffin, born 22 Apr., 1659;

VI. John³ Coffin, born 28 Sept., 1660;

VII. Lydia³ Coffin, born 22 Apr., 1662;

VIII. Enoch³ Coffin, born 21 Jan., 1663;

IX. Steven³ Coffin, born 18 Aug., 1665;

X. Peter³ Coffin, born 27 July, 1667;

XI. Nathaniel³ Coffin, born 26 Mar., 1669;
married Sarah, daughter of Capt. Samuel
Brocklebank (HISTORY, p. 36), and widow of
Henry² Dole (*Richard*¹), (p. 88), and had
eight children.

The gravestone at Old Town, Newbury, bears this inscription:

"To the memory of Mrs. Judith, late virtuous wife
of Deacon Tristram Coffin, Esq., who having lived
to see one hundred and seventy-seven of her children
and children's children to the third generation, died
Dec. 13. 1705, æt. 80."

"Grave, sober, faithful, fruitful vine was she,
A rare example of true piety;
Widowed awhile she waited, wished for rest,
With her dear husband in her Saviour's breast."

GREENLEAF FAMILY.

(See Chart, p. 770.)

Of the origin of this family, from all that can be gathered, it is believed that the ancestors of Edmund were Huguenots, the name being a translation of the French "Feuillevert," says the Greenleaf Genealogy, from which this account is taken. As the name has not been found among the English parishes, other than at Ipswich, County of Suffolk, England, it is believed that the family (Feuillevert) came as French refugees to England with many other Huguenots, who fled from their homes on account of their religious principles, and settled in England some time in the sixteenth

century. Edmund Greenleaf was a silk dyer by trade; a trade that does not appear among the English industries until about the time of the coming of the French refugees.

On the parish records of St. Mary's la Tour in Ipswich, County Suffolk, England, is recorded: "Edmund Greenleaf, son of John and Margaret, was baptized Jan. 2, 1574."

Among the family relics still preserved is the cane brought to this country by Edmund Greenleaf; it bears the initials "J. G." on a silver band near the handle.

Edmund Greenleaf married Sarah Dole, and by her had nine children, whose names appear on the records of the parish of St. Mary's la Tour above mentioned. It is supposed there were two others.—John, born about 1632, and who died in Boston, Dec. 16, 1712; and Mary.—referred to in IV. Savage's Dictionary, 476.

All of the nine children whose baptismal records and deaths appear on the parish records of St. Mary's before mentioned, were born in England. Mr. Greenleaf lived near the old town bridge in Newbury, where for some years he kept a tavern. He was admitted a freeman on March 13, 1639, and on May 22nd of the same year was "permitted to keep a house of entertainment."

The name of Edmund Greenleaf appears:

June 1, 1642.—On a commission of Newbury.

Sept. 8, 1642.—Ordered to send home an Indian woman.

Sept 27, 1642.—On a committee to take charge of certain orders by the Council.

Nov. 11, 1647.—Requests his discharge from military service.

May 2, 1649.—On appraisement of real estate (Massachusetts Bay Records; I., 258; II., 16, 23, 30, 215 and 276).

Capt. Edmund Greenleaf moved to Boston with his wife Sarah about 1650 (VI. *Register*, 102), where he

buried his wife, and afterwards married Mrs. Sarah Hill, widow of ——— Wilson; 2nd, widow of William Hill of Fairfield, Conn., who had several children by her former marriage. This marriage was rather an unhappy one. In the early part of 1671 Mr. Greenleaf died.

Another account says: Edmund¹ Greenleaf, the ancestor of the New England families of the name, was born about 1590, in England, and came about 1635-8 from Ipswich, England, to Newbury, Mass. His wife, born in England, was Sarah Dole; it has been suggested that she was a sister of Richard¹ Dole of Newbury (see HISTORY, p. 88), but is too young. He married second widow Sarah (Gurdaine) (Wilson) Hill.

He was called "Mr." and Captain; was a dyer; received grant of houselot and twelve acres at Newbury. He was admitted freeman 13 Mar., 1639, and was appointed Ensign for Newbury the following June. He was commander of the Militia under Col. Gerrish in 1644.

His will was proved Feb. 12, 1671, and is recorded in the Probate Records in Boston, in the volume for 1669 to 1674, page 112:

"In the name of God, Amen. The two and twentieth day of December, seventeen hundred and sixty-eight, I, Edmund Greenleaf, being mindful of my own mortality and certainty of death, and uncertainty of the same, and being desirous to settle things in order, being now in good health and perfect memory, do make, appoint and ordain this to be my last will and testament in manner and form following: that is to say—first and principally, I give and bequeath my soul into the hands of my blessed Redeemer, the Lord Jesus, who hath died and gave himself for me, and his blood cleanesth from all sin, and through his righteousness I do only look for justification and salvation; and do commit my mortal body, after this life is ended, into the dust from which it was

taken, there to be preserved by the power and faithfulness of my Redeemer, Jesus Christ, until the resurrection of the just, and then to be raised up by the same power to immortality and life, where I shall see him as he is, and shall ever be with him; and in this faith and hope I desire, through his grace and assistance, to live and die, and at last to be found of him in peace.

"Nextly, my will is, being according to God's will revealed in his word, that we must pay what we owe and live of the rest, unto whose rule the sons of men ought to frame their wills and actions; therefore, my mind and will is, that my debts shall be truly and justly paid to every man to whom I shall be indebted, by my executors hereafter named.

"And first I do revoke, renounce, frustrate and make void all wills by me formerly made; and I declare and appoint this to be my last will and testament.

"Imprimis—I give unto my son Stephen Greenleaf, and to my daughter Browne, widow, and to my daughter Coffin, to each of them twenty shillings apiece. Item—I give unto my grandchild Elizabeth Hilton, ten pounds. Item—I give unto my grandchild Enoch Greenleaf, five pounds. Item—I give unto my grandchild Sarah Winslow, five pounds, if her father pay me the four pounds he oweth me. Item—I give unto my eldest son's son, James Greenleaf, twenty shillings; and after my funeral expenses, debts and legacies are discharged, I give and bequeath the rest of my estate unto my son Stephen Greenleaf, and to my daughter Elizabeth Browne, and to my daughter Judith Coffin, equally to be divided amongst them and their children. And, further, I desire and appoint my son, Stephen Greenleaf and Tristram Coffin the executors of this my will, to see it executed and affirmed as near as they can; and I further entreat my cousin, Thomas Moon, mariner, to see to the performance of this my will.

"In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal, this twenty-fifth day of December, 1668.

(Signed) EDMUND GREENLEAF. [L. s.]

"Signed, sealed, published, and declared to be my last will in the presence of us,

"GEORGE RUGGELL,
"JOHN FURNSIDE."

The inventory of Mr. Greenleaf's estate, which was appended to the will, amounted to £131-5-9.

The following paper is also recorded in the Probate Records, appended to the will, as, probably, assigning the reason why the name of his second wife, who appears to have outlived him, was not mentioned:

"When I married my wife, I kept her grandchild, as I best remember, three years to schooling, diet and apparel; and William Hill, her son, had a bond of six pounds a year, whereof I received no more than a barrel of pork of £3-0-0 of that £6-0-0 a year he was to pay me, and sent to her son Ignatius Hill, to the Barbadoes, in mackerel, cider, and bread and pease, as much as come to twenty pounds, and never received one penny of it. His aunt gave to the three brothers £50 apiece. I know not whether they received it or no; but I have not received any part of it.

"Witness my hand.

"(Signed) EDMUND GREENLEAF."

"Besides, when I married my wife, she brought me a silver bowl, a silver porringer, and a silver spoon. She lent or gave them to her son, James Hill, without my consent."

Edmund¹ Greenleaf removed to Boston about 1650, and died 24 Mar., 1670-1. His wife died there 18 Jan., 1663. His will, dated Dec., 1668, was proved 12 Apr., 1671.

Children of Edmund¹ and Sarah (Dole) Greenleaf, all born in England:

I. Enoch² Greenleaf, baptised 1 Dec., 1613; buried 2 Sep., 1617;

II. Samuel² Greenleaf, buried 5 Mar., 1627;

III. Enoch² Greenleaf, born 1617-8; had six children;

IV. Sarah² Greenleaf, baptised 26 Mar., 1620; married William Hilton of Newbury;

V. Elizabeth² Greenleaf, baptised 16 Jan., 1622; married first, Giles Badger; second, Richard Brown;

VI. Nathaniel² Greenleaf, baptised 27 June, 1624; buried 24 July, 1634;

VII. Judith² Greenleaf, born 2 Sept. 1625; baptised 29 Sept., 1626; married first, Henry Somerby; second, 2 Mar., 1652-3, at Newbury, Tristram² Coffin, Jr. (see);

VIII. Stephen² Greenleaf, baptised 10 Aug., 1628 (see);

IX. Daniel² Greenleaf, baptised 14 Aug., 1631, in England; died in Newbury, 5 Dec., 1654;

X(?). John² Greenleaf, born about 1632; married Hannah Veasie.

The foregoing follows Dow, where he differs from "Greenleaf Genealogy."

Stephen ² Greenleaf (*Edmund*¹), born _____; baptised 10 Aug., 1628; married first, 13 Nov., 1651, at Newbury, Elizabeth² Coffin (*Tristram*¹), who died 19 Nov., 1678; second, 31 Mar., 1679, widow Esther (Weare) Swett. He had ten children. Stephen and wife were members of Newbury church, 1674; he took the oath of allegiance 1678; was a representative 1676, '86, '89, '90. He was drowned at Cape Breton, 31

Oct., 1690; his will, dated 5 Aug., was proved 25 Nov., 1690. His widow Esther died 16 Jan., 1717-8, aged 89.

Children, born at Newbury, except Daniel:

I. Stephen³ Greenleaf, born 15 Aug., 1652; married first, Elizabeth Gerrish; second, Hannah Jordan;

II. Sarah³ Greenleaf, born 29 Oct. 1655; married there 7 June, 1677, Richard Dole (for Dole family, see p. 88);

III. Daniel³ Greenleaf, born 17 Feb., 1657-8, at Boston; died infant;

IV. Elizabeth³ Greenleaf, born 5 Apr., 1660; married Thomas Noyes;

V. John³ Greenleaf, born 21 June, 1662; married first Elizabeth Hills; second, Lydia Pierce;

VI. Samuel³ Greenleaf, born 30 Oct., 1665; married Sarah Kent;

VII. Tristram³ Greenleaf, born 11 Feb., 1677-8 (see);

VIII. Edmund³ Greenleaf, born 10 May, 1670 or '71; married Abigail² Somerby (*Abiel*¹);

IX. Judith³ Greenleaf, born 23 Oct., 1673; died 1678;

X. Mary³ Greenleaf, born Dec., 1676; married 1 May, 1696 to Joshua³ Moody (*Caleb*², *William*¹). (For Moody family, see p. 628.) (Hoyt's Old Families, I. 184.)

Tristram³ Greenleaf (*Stephen*², *Edmund*¹), born 11 Feb., 1667-8, at Newbury, Mass., where he spent his life; married there 12 Nov., 1689, Margaret, daughter of Nathaniel (see) and Sarah Piper of Ipswich (born there 16 June, 1668); they had eleven children. He

died 13 Sept., 1740; will dated 13 June, 1749, probated 21 Sept., 1741.

Children:

I. Nathaniel⁴ Greenleaf, born 25 Jan., 1691; married 7 June, 1714, Judith⁴, daughter of Stephen³ (*Tristram*², *Tristram*¹) and Sarah (Atkinson) Coffin;

II. Elizabeth⁴ Greenleaf, born 16 Mar., 1693; died infant;

III. Stephen⁴ Greenleaf, born 16 Apr., 1694; married Lydia (Soley) Stevens;

IV. Edmund⁴ Greenleaf, born 24 June, 1695; married Lydia Brown;

V. Sarah⁴ Greenleaf, born 27 Mar., 1697; married 9 June, 1719, Tristram⁴ Knight (see p. 773);

VI. Judith⁴ Greenleaf, born 28 Sept., 1698;

VII. Mary⁴ Greenleaf, born 30 Sept., 1699; married Jonathan Clement;

VIII. Prudence⁴ Greenleaf, born 10 June, 1702; married 28 Apr., 1725, Jonathan Dole of Newbury;

IX. Tristram⁴ Greenleaf, born 12 Nov., 1703; married 5 Nov., 1728, Dorothy Rolfe, and lived at Newbury;

X. Enoch⁴ Greenleaf, born about 1705; married Hannah Bradshaw;

XI. Samuel⁴ Greenleaf, born 24 Dec., 1706; died infant. (Hoyt's Old Families.)

NATHANIEL¹ PIPER.*(See Chart, p. 770.)*

Nathaniel¹ Piper, ancestor of nearly all the Pipers in this country, says the Piper Genealogy, was born in England, probably about 1630. He emigrated from Dartmouth, in Devonshire, and settled in Ipswich, Mass., as a farmer. Savage represents him as being here in 1665. Solomon⁵ Piper, author of the genealogy of the Family of Solomon⁴ Piper, says: "He drew a share and a half in Plum Island in 1665, and was an early inhabitant of Ipswich, Mass." William T.⁶ Piper, in a recent search of the Ipswich records, now in the Essex County Registry of Deeds, finds, Book II., 251, a deed of marsh land on Jaffrey's Neck, Ipswich, from Andrew Hodges to Nathaniel¹ Piper, dated March 18, 1662. Also, in the Suffolk County Registry of Deeds, Book I., 330, a deed from Martyn Stebens, of Boston, Mass., to Wm. Bartholomew, of Ipswich, dated Dec. 15, 1653, and witnessed by Nathaniel¹ Piper, which seems to prove conclusively that he came to this country as early as Dec. 15, 1653. He married Sarah* ———, and died in 1676, in Ipswich. His will, a copy of which is given below, and recorded in the Ipswich records, is dated March 7, 1675, and was proved Sept. 26, 1767. After his decease his wife married Ezekiel Woodward, of Wenham, Mass. She was living in Wenham in 1696, and probably died there, but no record of the time of her death can be found. Her second husband, Ezekiel Woodward, died Jan. 29, 1698, in Wenham.

Children:

I. Sarah² Piper, born about 1656 in Ipswich, Mass.;

* It is probable that he married his wife in this country, where all his children were born. (Piper Gen.).

II. Nathaniel² Piper, born 25 June, 1658 in Ipswich;

III. Mary² Piper, born 5 Nov., 1660; died 18 Feb., 1661;

IV. Josiah² Piper, born 18 Dec., 1661;

V. John² Piper, born in 1663; married Lydia ———;

VI. Mary² Piper, born 15 Dec., 1664;

VII. Thomas² Piper, born 26 Nov., 1666; married Grace Hawley;

VIII. Margaret² Piper, born 16 June, 1668; married Tristram³ Greenleaf (see);

IX. Samuel² Piper, born 12 June, 1670; married Abigail Church;

X. Jonathan² Piper, born probably in 1672; married 1st, Sarah Leach; 2d, Alice Darbey;

XI. William² Piper, born in Ipswich; died 18 June, 1674.

Will of Nathaniel¹ Pyper.

(From the Ipswich Records in Essex Registry of Deeds, at Salem, Mass., Book IV., Leaf 52.)

In the name of God, Amen. I, Nathaniell Pyper, of Ipswich, in America, being weake in body, but of good and perfect memory, blessed be God, doe dispose of that estate God hath lent me, as followeth. Imprimis: I give unto Sarah my loveing wife, my house and house lott, barne and orchard, and all my lands at Hog Island, with all my marsh both there and elsewhere in Ipswich, and all my stock of cattle and sheepe, with all my household goods and debts, dureing her widdowhood, and until my children come to the age of one and twenty yeares, or be marryed. And then my will is that my daughter Sarah shall

have five pounds payd her by her mother soe soone as she can conveniently; also I give my son Nathaniell ten pounds at the age of one and twenty years, or at his day of marriage; also I give unto all my other children, Josiah, John, Thomas, Mary, Margarett, Samuell, and Jonathan, five pounds apiece, as they come to age, or marry away; also my will is that none of these legases shall be payd soe as to hinder my wife her comfortable subsistence while she lives; and also my will is that if any of my children shall depart this life before they come to age, that then their portions shall be equally devyded amongst the rest of my children that shall survive; also my will is that if my wife should marry againe that she shall have one halfe of my house and halfe of my home lott durning her naturall life, and the use of halfe my household goods; after her decease my will is that my son Nathaniell shall have all my house and home lott; and all my land at Hog Island, with the marsh there and elsewhere, all these being prised and equally divided amongst all my children then living, everyone of them alike, only my son Nathaniell to have dubble portion out of the same. I doe make Sarah, my loving wife, sole executrix of this my last will and testament, dated the seaventh day of March, in the yeare of Grace sixteen hundred seaventy and five, 1675. In wittness whereof I have hereunto sett my hand and seale.

NATHANIELL PYPER [SEAL.]

These being witnesses:

Francis Wainwright,

James Chute, Senr.

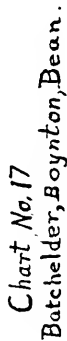


Chart No. 17

THE BOYNTON FAMILY.

(See Chart, p. 790.)

A history of this distinguished American family was written by Dr. John F. Boynton and published after his death by his devoted and able widow, Mrs. Caroline (Harriman) Boynton. Apparently without suggestion of his, she included in the introduction, a pedigree which had been obtained from England some sixty-five years ago by a genealogist working along the old lines. It purported to carry the Boynton pedigree from the Norman conquest (1066) to William¹ and John¹, the brothers who are known to have founded the American family in Massachusetts before 1640. The pedigree says they were sons of William, who was the "youngest son and executor of his father's will, residuary legatee." I have no unusual reason to doubt the pedigree beyond the fact that no authorities or proofs accompany it. Under these circumstances, and with this preliminary, I have no right, according to the plan of this HISTORY, to exclude it. Therefore, for the guidance of future investigators, I set it forth for what it may be found to be worth.

The pedigree begins with:

I. Bartholomew de Boynton, seized of the manor of Boynton near Bridlington in Yorkshire, in 1067, who was succeeded in his estate by his son.

II. Walter de Boynton, alive in 1090; Buis de Boynton, living 1129, intervenes; following the numbers given we have next,

III. Sir Ingram de Boynton, who was alive in 1159 and whose son and heir,

IV. Thomas de Boynton, had a son,

V. Robert de Boynton, alive in 1205, married daughter of Thomas Burgh, and had

VI. Ingraham de Boynton, alive in 1235 and 1258, married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Sir Walter Grindall, by whom he had

VII. Walter de Boynton, living in 1273, married the daughter of Ingram Mounscaux, by whom he had

VIII. Ingraham de Boynton, living 1272 and 1307. By his wife, daughter of St. Quintine, he had

IX. Sir Walter de Boynton, knighted in 1356, being in the service of the Prince of Wales in Brittany. He married a daughter of William Alton and left

X. Sir Thomas de Boynton of Acclam, his son and heir, lord of the ancient demesne in Boynton; of Acclome and Aresome, in right of his mother, and of Rouseby, Newton and Swaynton by his wife Katherine, daughter and coheir of Sir Gifford Rossells, of Newton, Kt. He was succeeded by his son,

XI. Sir Thomas Boynton, who by his wife, Margaret Speeton of Sawcock, left a son,

XII. Sir Henry Boynton, Kt., who was executed 2 July, 1405, at Sadbury after the defeat of his leader, Earl of Northumberland, in their fight against Henry IV. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Merrifield, Kt., had Janett, Elizabeth, Thomas, who died aged 12, and

XIII. William Boynton, who married Jane, daughter of Simon Harding, who had

XIV. Sir Thomas Boynton, Kt., will 28 July, 1408, proved at York, 8 Sept., following. Boynton Genealogy gives it in full. He married Margaret, daughter of William Normanville, by whom he had Henry (from whom descends the present line of Boynton baronets), and

XV. Sir Christopher Boynton of Sadbury, Yorks., married the daughter of Sir John Coignes of Ormesbury, Kt., by whom he had,

XVI. Sir Christopher Boynton of Sadbury, who also had estates in Heselton and Newton, and in the parish of Wintringham; he married first, Elizabeth Wanford, by whom he had one son, William, who left no issue; by his second wife, Jane, daughter of Robert Strangeways of Kelton, he had Elizabeth, Jane, Sir Christopher (whose male issue is extinct), and

XVII. Robert Boynton of East Heselton, died 1526, leaving by wife Agnes, sons John of East Heselton; Richard of Newton (died 1539); William, a priest, and

XVIII. James Boynton of Wintringham, will, 1534, died same year leaving Jane his widow, and sons Roger, William and Christopher. [Dr. Boynton sets out the will as dated and proved 1542; testator calls himself "husbandman of Wintringham;" mentions cottages in Wintringham and Newton.]

XIX. Roger Boynton, the eldest son, was also of Wintringham and resided at Knapton in that parish; died 1558; by his wife Jenet Watson, he had James, Richard, William, Edmund and Alice.

XX. William Boynton, third son, resided at Knapton in Wintringham. He died 1615, will dated 2 July that year [and set forth by Dr. Boynton; "husbandman," but to be buried within the church]. He left a widow Margaret who was his second wife, and sons Francis who died at Knapton, 1638; Daniel of East Heselton; John, William, also Anne and Margaret.

XXI. William Boynton, youngest son, was executor and residuary legatee; lived at Knapton where he had sons William, born 1605, and John, born 1614, who are the founders of the American branch. The pedigree continues "These two brothers in the year 1637 joined the expedition which was fitted out by Sir Matthew Boynton and others for settlement in New England.

Sir Matthew remained behind and joined the fortunes of Oliver Cromwell."

NOTE: I have made no search for evidence to sustain the above statement that William and John were sons of William of Knapton; it may well be in existence; those interested should get in touch with the Boynton Family Association composed of descendants of William and John; William¹ Boynton was born in the East Riding of Yorkshire, England, in 1606 (Boynton Gen.). He came to America with his brother John¹ Boynton, and arrived at Rowley, Mass. "with Rev. Ezekiel Rogers, in the Autumn of 1638," says Boynton Genealogy; "as early as 1643," says Hoyt, made a freeman at Rowley in 1640, says X. *Ess. Ant.* 98. He was assigned a lot on Bradford Street, to which he subsequently added largely by purchase in various parts of the county. He gave a farm to each of his children in his lifetime, and the remainder of his estate to his wife Elizabeth "Jackson whom he brought with him," says Boynton Gen., and *Ess. Ant.* She died at Salisbury in 1687 at her daughter Mary Eastman's.

In the records he was called a "planter and weaver."

He taught school at Rowley from his appointment Feb., 1656-7, to 1681, and was probably the first person employed as a schoolmaster, in the town.

He died 8 Dec., 1686.

(See also 20 *Ess. Inst. Hist. Coll.* 63.)

Children of William¹ and Elizabeth (Jackson) Boynton:

I. John² Boynton, born 19 Dec., 1640; buried 26 Mar., 1665;

Elizabeth² Boynton, born 11 Dec., 1642; married John Simons;

III. Zachariah² Boynton, born 11 Oct., 1644; died 1660;

IV. Joshua² Boynton, born 1646 (see);

V. Mary² Boynton, born 23 July, 1648; married John² Eastman (*Roger*¹);

VI. Caleb² Boynton, born 7 Apr., 1650; married Mary, daughter of Edmund and Ann Moore of Newbury;

VII. Sarah² Boynton, born 1 Dec., 1652; buried 28 Aug., 1654.

Joshua² Boynton (*William*¹) born at Rowley, Mass., 10 Aug., 1646; his first wife and mother of his children was Hannah Barnet, or Barnard, whom he married at Newbury, Mass., 9 Apr., 1678. She died at Newbury 12 Jan., 1722-3. He married 29 Nov. (or Dec. 2), 1725, Mrs. Mary, widow of Robert Greenough, Sr., and of Richard Syle of Rowley; she died there 28 July, 1727. He married third in Haverhill, Mass., 30 Oct., 1727, Mrs. Mary Boynton, widow of John² Boynton (*John*¹) (and previously widow of Simon Wainwright?).

In 1673 his father gave him a farm in Newbury, containing one hundred acres. He lived there more than fifty years. He was a soldier under Maj. Appleton [see HISTORY, p. 456] in the wars at Narragansett, 1670, "also under Capt. Brocklebank [for a full account see HISTORY, p. 96] when the latter was slain by the Indians at Sudbury in 1676."

Hoyt (I. 68) says he was a carpenter, of Newbury; afterwards of Rowley, 1725, Bradford, 1729, and Haverhill, 1733. He took the oath of allegiance at Newbury, 1678.

His will, dated 20 Dec., 1729, was proved 12 Nov., 1636.

The children of Joshua² and Hannah (Barnet) Boynton baptised at Rowley, Mass., were:

I. Joshua³ Boynton, born 4 May, 1679, at Newbury; married 1708, daughter of John and Mary (Gerrish) Dole (Dole family, HISTORY, p. 88);

II. John² Boynton, born 15 July, 1683, at Newbury; married Jemima Worcester;

II. Zachariah³ Boynton, baptised 20 July, 1690, at Rowley; married 15 Nov., 1715, Sarah Wicom (Wicom family, see p. 575); "lived at Coventry, Conn." (*Ess. Ant.*, X. 98);

IV. William³ Boynton, born 26 May, 1690, at Newbury (see);

V. Hannah³ Boynton, baptised 5 Apr., 1696, at Rowley, married first, John son of John and Mary (Dickinson) Dresser, 1724, at Newbury; second Thomas Johnson.

William³ Boynton (*Joshua*², *William*¹), born 26 May, 1690, at Newbury, baptised 20 July, 1690, at Rowley, was married at Salisbury, Nov., 1713, by Rev. Caleb Cushing to Joanna⁴ Stevens (*John*³, *John*², *John*¹) of Salisbury (see). He lived at Newbury, but the records indicate that he had moved to Salisbury by 1719.

Boynton Genealogy says: "He received grant of Narrangansett lands in right of his father. He lived first in Byfield Parish, Newbury; he removed to Kingston, N. H., early in 1730. His son Richard⁴ of Boston, was granted letters of administration on his estate, 1 June, 1771."

Petition in 1738 mentioned on p. 429.

The children of William³ and Joanna (Stevens) Boynton, born in Salisbury, except the first two who were born at Newbury:

I. Dorothy⁴ Boynton, born 12 Dec., 1715, married 1 Feb., 1733, at Kingston, Dea. Ebenezer⁵ Batchelder (*Nathaniel*^{4 3 2}, *Stephen*¹) (see p. 428);

II. Hannah⁴ Boynton, born 26 Sept., 1717; published to Obadiah, son of Joseph and Abigail (Brown) French of Salisbury, 1 Nov., 1737;

- III. William⁴ Boynton, born 5 July, 1719;
 IV. Richard⁴ Boynton*, born 28 May, 1721.
 He had three wives and died childless in Boston soon after the Revolution.
 V. Joshua⁴ Boynton, born 16 Aug., 1723 (see);
 VI. John⁴ Boynton, born 31st Aug., 1724, married Anna Smith;
 VII. Martha⁴ Boynton, born 2 Sept., 1725; died 13 Sept., 1726;
 VIII. Elizabeth⁴ Boynton ("Bette"), born 6 Mar., 1727-8;
 IX. Martha⁴ Boynton, baptised 16 Mar., 1728-9.

Joshua⁴ Boynton (*William*³, *Joshua*², *William*¹), born 16 Aug., 1723, at Kingston, N. H.; married [23 Feb., 1748, Elizabeth⁵ Rand, at Hampton] ** (see), died at Canterbury, N. H., Oct., 1814, aged ninety-one (Hist. Sermon by W. Patrick, Concord, 1834; *X. Ess. Ant.* 100).

Mrs. Abigail Cole, 13 Feb., 1888, when she was eighty-nine years old told me that Joshua Boynton "went into Canada after the Indians; settled in Canterbury, married Elizabeth Rand; was confined eight years from lying on the ground during one of his campaigns." He served in Gen. Stark's regiment at the Battle of Bunker Hill (see notes following).

Children (probably others):

* "One of his sisters married a Batchelder, the other a Tilton, from whom sprang the families of those names of Loudon, N. H." (History of the Boynton Family.)

§ 21 (*X. Ess. Ant.*, 100).

** Blank in Boynton Gen.; supplied by Hon. C. E. Batchelder from Kingston record.

STEVENS FAMILY, NO. 3.

(See Chart, p. 790.)

The relationship, if any, between the immigrant ancestor John¹ here described, and William¹, mentioned on p. 202, and John¹, mentioned on p. 768, is unknown. John¹ Stevens, Sergeant of Salisbury, husbandman, probably, says I. Hoyt, 325, born about 1611. He married Katherine ———, who died 31 July, 1682, at Salisbury. He received land in the "first division," 1640 and 1645; he had rights of commonage and appears in the tax lists, extant for the years 1650, 1652 and 1654; he signed petition in 1658, 1680, etc. He was no doubt the Sergeant John who was a member of the Salisbury Church, 1687. He died at Salisbury, Feb., 1688-9; his will, dated 12 Apr., 1686, was proved 26 Nov., 1689; in it he mentioned his "brother Severans."

John Stevens, Sr., and John Stevens, Jr., both of Salisbury, husbandmen, for two acres of salt marsh in Halls' farm, conveyed to Nathaniell Weare, of Hampton, husbandman, all our divisions of meadow or marsh in Hall's farm in Salisbury, 18:1.1668. (XII. *Ess. Ant.* 137.)

Children of John¹ and Katherine Stevens, born at Salisbury:

- I. John² Stevens, born 2 Nov., 1639 (see);
- II. Elizabeth² Stevens, born 7 Mar., 1641; died infant;
- III. Elizabeth² Stevens, born 4 Feb., 1642; married Morris Tucker;
- IV. Nathaniel² Stevens, born 11 Nov., 1645, married first, Mary ———; second, Mehitable Colcord;
- V. Mary² Stevens, born 1647; married first 5 Nov., 1668, John² Osgood (*William*¹) (see p. 76);

VI. Benjamin² Stevens, born 2 Feb., 1650, married 28 Oct., 1673, Hannah² Barnard (*John*¹).

John² Stevens, Lieutenant (*John*¹), of Salisbury; born 2 Nov., 1639; married there 17 Feb., 1669-70, Joanna Thorn. She was probably, says Hoyt, the one who was member of Salisbury Church, 1687. He signed a petition, 1680. He died 26 Nov., 1690; administration was granted on his estate 31 Mar., 1690; his widow was named as Joanna. She signed Bradbury petition, says Hoyt, of 1692.

Children, born at Salisbury:

I. John³ Stevens, born 28 Dec., 1670 (see);

II. Elizabeth³ Stevens, born 8 Apr., 1673; died infant;

III. Jeremiah³ Stevens, born 6 Oct., 1675; married Elizabeth³ Stanyan (probably *John*², *Anthony*¹);

IV. Elizabeth³ Stevens, born 14 Feb., 1677-8; probably the one who married Jacob³ Morrill (*Isaac*², *Abraham*¹) (for Morrill family, see p. 138);

V. Judith³ Stevens, born 18 Jan., 1686-7; married John³ Currier (*Thomas*², *Richard*¹).

John³ Stevens, born 28 Dec., 1670, at Salisbury, Mass., and probably about 1693-4, lived at Hampton, N. H. He married Dorothy Hubbard, daughter of "Cornet" Richard and Martha (Allen) Hubbard.

She was admitted to membership in Salisbury Church in 1693; she died 5 July, 1716, at Salisbury. Both signed Bradbury petition, says Hoyt (I. 327).

Children, all born at Salisbury except John⁴:

I. Joanna⁴ Stevens, born 15 Oct., 1692; baptised 23 July, 1693; married Nov., 1713, at Salisbury, William³ Boynton (*Joshua*², *William*¹), (see);

II. John⁴ Stevens, born 5 Jan., 1693-4, at Hampton; baptised 11 Feb., 1693-4, at Salisbury;

III. Martha⁴ Stevens, born 18 July, 1696;

IV. Hubbard⁴ Stevens, born 20 Oct., 1698;

V. Joshua⁴ Stevens, born 22 Aug., 1701;

VI. Joseph⁴ Stevens, born 29 Apr., 1704;

VII. David⁴ Stevens, born 23 May, 1706;

VIII. Moses⁴ Stevens, born 17 Aug., 1708;

IX. Benjamin⁴ Stevens, born 6 Nov., 1710;

X. William⁴ Stevens, born Oct., 1713;

XI. Dorothy⁴ Stevens, born 1 July, 1716, died infant.

HUBBARD FAMILY.

(See Chart, p. 790.)

Richard Hubbard may have been related to the famous Rev. William who married Margaret, daughter of Rev. Nathaniel Rogers (see p. 392). He was called "Cornet," a military title; he was a blacksmith in the early Salisbury colony, and was born about 1630-4; he married before 8 June, 1666, Martha² Allen, daughter of William¹ Allen (see p. 803); she died 4 Oct., 1718, at Salisbury. He died there 26 June, 1719. He was a resident there in 1665. (For possible clues to his ancestry see I. Hoyt's Old Families, 210, note.) He was admitted to the list of freemen 1690; and to the Salisbury Church, 1693. His wife was a member of the Salisbury Church 1687. Both signed the Bradbury petition 1692 (see Hoyt, from which most of this is derived).

Children of Richard and Martha (Allen) Hubbard, born at Salisbury, Mass.:

I. Mary Hubbard, born 19 Jan., 1667; married Tobias Langdon;

II. John Hubbard, born 12 Apr., 1669; married Jane Collensby;

III. ——— Hubbard, died an infant, 1672;

IV. Dorothy Hubbard, born 19 Apr., 1673 (or 17 July); married John³ Stevens (see);

V. Joseph Hubbard, born 4 June, 1676;

VI. Judith Hubbard, born 9 July, 1679;

VII. Comfort Hubbard, born 17 Jan., 1681-2;

VIII. Jemima Hubbard, born 11 Nov., 1684; married 1712, William Haskell (see p. 209 for Haskells);

IX. Kezia Hubbard, born 11 Nov., 1684 (twin), married Joseph³ True (*Joseph², Henry¹*);

X. Richard Hubbard, born 9 Mar., 1686-7;

XI. Eleazer Hubbard, born 27 Oct., 1689.

ALLEN FAMILY.

(*See Chart, p. 790.*)

There were several William Allens in Massachusetts shortly after the settlement; one of them received land at Salisbury in the "first division" and again in 1640, and he appears on thereafter various lists of inhabitants there. His first wife was Ann daughter of Richard Goodale (see p. 804); she died "about ye last of May," 1678, having been the mother of all the following eleven children, all born at Salisbury. Mr. Allen married about six years later, Mrs. Alice, widow of John Roper and of John Dickinson. He died at Salisbury 18 June, 1686. His will was made at Boston, 16 Apr., 1674; codicil 7 Nov., 1676; proved 22 July, 1686. His widow died 1 Apr., 1687; her will is also on record.

The children of William¹ and Ann (Goodale) Allen were:

I. Abigail² Allen, born 4 Jan., 1639-40, married Henry², son of John¹ Wheeler;

II. Hannah² Allen, born 17 June, 1642, married Peter², son of John¹ Ayer (for an account of him see p. 153);

III. Mary² Allen, born 29 July, 1644, married George Hewes;

IV. Martha² Allen, born 1646, married Richard Hubbard (see);

V. John² Allen, born 9 Oct., 1648; married Mary (Pike) Andross;

VI. William² Allen, born 2 Oct., 1650; married Mary Harris;

VII. Benjamin² Allen, born 1652; married widow Rachel Wheeler; he married second, Hopestill Leonard;

VIII. Joseph² Allen, born 13 Oct., 1653; married first Rachel Griggs; second, Rose Howard;

IX. Richard² Allen, born 8 Nov., 1655;

X. Ruth² Allen, born 19 Feb., 1657-8;

XII. Jeremiah² Allen, born 17 Feb., 1658-9; married Ann³ Bradbury (*Wymond², Thomas¹*); second, Hannah Walker. (There is a considerable further pedigree given in III. *Essex Antiquarian*, 17.)

GOODALE FAMILY.

(See Chart, p. 790.)

Richard¹ Goodale was a farmer and "turner" at Salesbury, Mass., and was allotted land there in the first division in 1639, and again in 1643, with rights of common; he was on the tax lists of 1650 and 1652. His name was sometimes spelled Goodell. His wife Dorothy died 27 Jan., 1664-5. He died 1666,

and his will, dated 7 June, with a codicil of 8 Sept., was proved 9 Oct. of that year. The church record states that he came from Yarmouth, England, to Newbury, about 1638, says Mr. Hoyt. He was a famous hunter, says Merrill's History of Amesbury.

Richard Goodale was engaged to hunt (1644) and for hunting six weeks before Michaelmas he was to have, says Merrill copying the record, "one peck of Indian corne from each townsman & £3 to be paid him in wheat; and also to have for each fox killed 2s. 6d., and for everie wolf £2."

In 1645 he was again employed to hunt, with a salary of £13. He was "to hunt 1 day everie week whether there be anie occasion or noe, & as often as therebe occasion and to have 1s. for everie fox & woulf, and not to hunt in any other towne." He was, adds Merrill, no doubt an expert and the town was determined to secure his services at home. His inventory was filed 1666 so he probably died that year. He owned an eighth interest in a barque, a farm with five cows and three calves, besides other property.

Children:

I. Ann² Goodale, born probably in England, coming over with her parents; she probably married immediately on her arrival in America as her first child was born at Salisbury 1640. This may give a clue as to the English town whence came her husband William Allen (see);

II. Richard² Goodale, born before 1630; married Mary ———.

DAVIS FAMILY.

(See Chart, p. 790.)

John¹ Davis, "yeoman" or "planter;" an early settler of Newbury (says Mr. Hoyt*), was born about 1612; he died at Newbury 12 Nov., 1675; his will shows that his wife's name was Eleanor.

Their children, born at Newbury:

I. Mary² Davis, born 6 Oct., 1642; died young;

II. John² Davis, born 15 Jan., 1644-5; married Sarah² Carter;

III. Zachary² Davis, born 22 Feb., 1645-6; married Judith Brown;

IV. Jeremiah² Davis, born 21 June, 1648 (see);

V. Mary² Davis, born 12 Aug., 1650;

VI. Cornelius² Davis, born 15 Apr., 1653; married first, Sarah ———; second, Elizabeth Hidden;

VII. Ephram² Davis, born 29 Sept., 1655; married Elizabeth ———.

Jeremiah² (*John*¹), was born 21 June, 1648, at Newbury; he married 5 Mar., 1688-9 at Amesbury, Mary³ Huntington (*John*², *William*¹, see), the widow of Abraham Joy of Amesbury, whom she had married at Amesbury, 24 Mar., 1686-7, and who had died there 27 June, 1687. Jeremiah² Davis took the oath of allegiance at Newbury, 1678; removed to Amesbury, about 1690. He died there 10 Dec., 1716.

Their children, born at Amesbury:

* David W. Hoyt, Providence, R. I., is a pioneer among the modern school of scientific genealogists; and future generations will give him the deserved laurel which is above price.

I. Mary³ Davis, born 6 Jan., 1689-90; married Ralph Blaisdell;

II. Jeremiah³ Davis, born 16 July, 1692; living 1726;

III. Elizabeth³ Davis, born 9 July, 1694; published to James Tonge;

IV. Judith³ Davis, born 8 Feb., 1696-7; unmarried 1726;

V. Hannah³ Davis, born 27 May, 1702; she is also called Joanna on the records; she married Joseph³ Bean (see p. 490).

HUNTINGTON FAMILY.

(See Chart, p. 790.)

William¹ Huntington is referred to in deeds as a planter and lived at Salisbury, Mass. He married Joanna² Bailey (*John¹) before Aug., 1643, says Hoyt. He had rights in the town common and was taxed at Salisbury in 1650 and received land there 1654. He settled in Amesbury among the earliest and received land there also 1654-64, and a township was granted him for his "son" 1660. He had a meetinghouse seat allotted him 1667; granted freedom from "training" 1670; took the oath of allegiance in Dec., 1677, and died about 1689. His wife Joanna was living in 1662, but perhaps had died by 1663.

Children, born at Salisbury:

I. John² Huntington, born Aug., 1643 (see);

II. James² Huntington, died 5 Feb., 1646;

* The fact that John¹ Bailey's will does not call this Joanna his daughter, though he leaves a legacy to her and her children, leaves open to doubt the descent of Joanna; see I. Hoyt, 378.

III. Mary² Huntington, born 8 July, 1648; married Joshua Goldsmith.

John² Huntington (*William*¹) born Aug., 1643, at Salisbury, Mass., married there first, Elizabeth Hunt*, 25 Dec., 1665; and about 1686, probably Elizabeth³ Blaisdell (*Henry*², *Ralph*¹). He received, says Hoyt, "children's land," 1659; meetinghouse seat, 1667, signed petition 1680; in 1708 he is said by Hoyt to have been one of the fifty or so inhabitants of Amesbury reported as being armed and supplied with ammunition and snowshoes, whom Captain Thomas Harvey stated he found "genralye well fixed," but the list in *Register*, 1896, does not give his name, though it does include his son Samuel³ Huntington.

Children, born at Salisbury, Amesbury and vicinity :

I. Hannah³ Huntington, born 16 Aug., 1666, died next day;

II. Mary³ Huntington, born 15 Nov., 1667; married first, Abraham Joy; second Jeremiah² Davis (see);

III. Elizabeth³ Huntington, married Thomas³ Hoyt;

IV. Hannah³ Huntington, born 19 Nov., 1671; married William Chandler;

V. Sarah³ Huntington, born 1 Dec., 1672;

VI. Susanna³ Huntington, born 4 Feb., 1674; married Andrew³ Downer;

VII. William³ Huntington, married first Mary Goodwin; second, Mrs. Mary Colby;

VIII. Samuel³ Huntington, married Elizabeth³ Martin;

IX. Deborah³ Huntington, born 22 Sept., 1687, married Edmund³ Elliot.

* Very likely daughter of Edward Hunt of Cambridge, 1635; Duxbury after 1636. See I. Hoyt, 212.

RAND FAMILY.

NOTE: Two genealogies of the Rand Family have been written—one many years ago, which remains unpublished in the library of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society at Boston; the other was published in 1908 and is the able work of Florence Osgood Rand, now Mrs. Henry Lang, of Montclair, N. J. To these two works as well as to Savage's Genealogical Dictionary and Wyman's Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown and original Hampton records we are principally indebted for these facts.

Robert Rand arrived with his wife Alice* at Charlestown, Mass., about 1635, which year she was admitted to the church there. Two years later he was the owner of property there, including a house on the west side of Windmill Hill, also sixty-six acres of land, and several common rights. He died about 1640 and in 1658 his widow Alice and son Thomas together received a grant of about thirty-five acres of woods and nine common rights. Alice Rand died 5 Aug., 1691, aged ninety-eight.

Children of Robert¹ and Alice (?Sharpe) Rand:

I. Robert² Rand, born in England; lived at Lynn;

II. Margery² Rand, born about 1624; married Lawrence Dowse;

III. Thomas² Rand, born about 1627 (see);

IV. Susannah² Rand, born ; married Abraham Newell;

* Alice Rand's father is supposed to have been Nicholas Sharpe from the circumstance that she was called sister of Mary, wife of Captain Richard Sprague and Captain Sprague's wife was stated to have been a daughter of Nicholas Sharpe. Captain Sprague left bequests to Rands of this family.

V. Alice² Rand, born about 1633; married Thomas son of Robert Lord;

VI. Nathaniel² Rand, baptised 3 Nov., 1636; married first, Mary, daughter of Samuel Carter; second, Abigail Carter;

VII. Elizabeth² Rand, baptised 29 Dec., 1639; married Nathaniel Brewer.

Thomas² (*Robert*¹) born about 1627 at Charlestown, Mass., he was a sergeant; coodwainer; admitted freeman in 1660. He married 25 Mar., 1656, Sarah, daughter of Edmund and Eliza (Whitman) Edenden or Edington (see p. 811); she died at Charlestown 26 June, 1699, aged 63. He died there 4 Aug., 1683.

Children of Thomas² Rand:

I. Thomas³ Rand, born 1 Feb., 1657 (see);

II. John³ Rand, born 6 Oct., 1659; died same year;

III. Sarah³ Rand, baptised 6 Jan., 1661; died young;

IV. Elizabeth³ Rand, baptised 2 Feb., 1662; married John Penny;

V. John³ Rand, born 25 May, 1664; married first Mehitable, daughter of John and Hannah (Kettell) Call; second, Mary, widow of Job Randall;

VI. Sarah³ Rand, born 15 Aug., 1666; married Thomas White;

VII. Robert³ Rand, baptised 19 Apr., 1668; died 1678;

VIII. Edmund³ Rand, born 27 Jan., 1670; died 1683;

IX. Hannah³ Rand, born 21 Feb., 1672; married Nathaniel Frothingham;

X. William³ Rand, born 11 Sept., 1674; married Mrs. Persis (Pierce) Shepherd;

XI. Deborah³ Rand, born 28 Sept., 1676; died 1701;

XII. Samuel³ Rand, born 3 May, 1679; married Sarah Pain; lived at Boston.

Thomas³ Rand (*Thomas², Robert¹*), born 1 Feb., 1657, at Charlestown; drowned from a canoe in the Mystic River 31 Oct., 1695. He was a cordwainer, and was admitted to the church at Charlestown 29 Jan., 1682. He married 17 June, 1679, Sarah, daughter of William Longley of Groton (see). She was admitted to the church 9 Mar., 1684. She married second, 1701, Benjamin Watts. (See VII. *Register*, 188.)

Children:

I. Sarah⁴ Rand, born 27 Jan., 1680-1; died 11 Feb., following;

II. Thomas⁴ Rand, born 26 Dec., 1681; a mariner;

III. Edmund⁴ Rand, born ; died Aug., 1683, an infant;

IV. Robert⁴ Rand, born 18 June, 1684; married Elizabeth Welch; lived at Boston;

V. Edmund⁴ Rand, born 22 Aug., 1686 (see);

VI. William⁴ Rand, born 4 May, 1689; married first, Sarah, daughter of John Cotta; second, Isabella daughter of William and Elizabeth Tilley, and widow of Eleazer Armitage; third, Elizabeth Leeds, daughter of Timothy Foster;

VII. Joshua⁴ Rand, born 2 Mar., 1692; died young;

VIII. Sarah⁴ Rand, born 1 Sept., 1694; died infant.

Edmund⁴ Rand (*Thomas³, Thomas², Robert¹*) born 22 Aug., 1686, at Charlestown, Mass., he was a glover and lived at Ipswich, Mass., and Hampton, N. H., certainly by 1715, perhaps much earlier as in that year he was a witness and appraiser of Joshua

Towles' will and estate there. He lived, says Dow, on Rand's Hill, a few rods westerly of the meeting house. He married 27 Sept., 1708, Martha, daughter of Nathaniel and Martha Tuckerman of Ipswich (see). She died of consumption 25 July*, 1752, aged sixty-six. He died "of old age" 12 Aug., 1769. His will was probated at Exeter, N. H., 30 Aug., 1769. The following children are the only Rand family at Hampton at the period and on the original record there are all set forth together as children of Edmund and Martha, whose deaths are there recorded also.

Children:

I. Sarah⁵ Rand, born 13 Dec., 1708*; married Stephen Smith;

II. Martha⁵ Rand, born 7* June, 1711; married Benjamin Mason;

III. Mary⁵ Rand, born 3 Oct., 1714; married Jonathan Leavitt;

IV. Thomas⁵ Rand, born 7 Nov., 1717; married Elizabeth, daughter of Job Chapman; lived at Deerfield, N. H.;

V. Abigail⁵ Rand, born 31 July, 1721;

VI. Elizabeth⁵ Rand, born 22 Apr., 1723; married 23 Feb., 1748, at Hampton, N. H., Joshua⁴ Boynton (see).

EDMUND EDENDEN.

The first of the name in America, Edmund Edenden—or Eddington as often spelled—was at Scituate, Mass., in 1641, and was a representative in 1640; "able to bear arms," Scituate, 1643 (IV. *Register*, 257); Deane, quoted by Savage, says he removed to Boston;

* Different dates given in Rand Genealogy, evidently copied from Dow's Hampton.

the secretary's list of freeman calls him of Roxbury in 1665, but the following year the secretary certified Edmund as from Boston (III. *Register*, 239). Edmund Edenden married Eliza Whitman. The surname ceased when his daughters were married.

Children (Savage's Gen. Dict.):

I. Mary Edenden, married 23 Sept., 1651, William Baker (spelt Eddington in X. *Reg.*, 222);

II. Sarah Edenden, married 1656, Thomas² Rand (see p. 809);

III. Mehitable Edenden, baptised 4 June, 1654, at Boston; married 17 Oct., 1674, John Nutter;

IV. Rebecca Edenden, married 16 Dec., 1684, Samuel Lord.

Edward Foster of Scituate made Edmond Edden-den an overseer of his will, dated 24 Nov., 1643, and the following February Eddenden took the inventory of Foster's estate (IV. *Reg.*, 281).

With Thomas Clarke he took the inventory of the estate of Margaret Grimstone 7. 12. 1649 (VII. *Reg.*, 173).

As "goodn. Eddington" he owed, with two hundred and forty-five other residents, a debt to the estate of Captain Bozone Allen who died 1652 (VIII. *Reg.*, 60).

Edmond Eddenden with John Hull and John Marion witnessed the will of Thomas Weyborne of Boston, 12 Sept., 1656; deposed as witness at its probate 28 Oct., 1656, and with Nathaniel Bishop, took the inventory 14 Oct., 1656, Suffolk County, Mass. (VI. *Reg.*, 290).

Edmond Eddenden with Benjamin Negus took the inventory, 3 July, 1660, of the estate of Bridget Busby, Suffolk County (X. *Reg.*, 173).

He was one of those who took the inventory of the estate of Thomas Barlow, 23 Oct., 1661, Suffolk

County (XI. *Reg.*, 39). As Edman Edendon, he was one of the appraisers of the estate of Susannah Compton, Suffolk County, 12 Nov., 1664 (XIII. *Reg.*, 154). He witnessed the will of Henry Shrimpton of Boston, 17 July, 1666 (XV. *Reg.*, 78), and with Richard Gridley, inventoried the estate of Robert Woodmansey of Boston, 18 Sept., 1667 (XVI. *Reg.*, 55), and was named as an overseer by Thomas Butolph of Boston, in his will dated 25 May, 1667 (*id.*, 160).

Edmond Eddenden was witness to a deed of Governor Bellingham of land in Boston to Rev. John Davenport, 6 Sept., 1669 (XXXVI. *Reg.*, 71).

From the foregoing it is evident that Edmund Edenden held a high position in the community, and was esteemed for his experience, intelligence, wisdom and integrity.

TUCKERMAN FAMILY.

I do not know that any connection has been found between John Tuckerman, son of Thomas of Co. Devon, England, who founded the Boston family about 1651, and Otho Tuckerman, of Portsmouth where he had settled considerably earlier. Otho was a land owner there at an early period. His wife's name was Emma (spelt Eme in some records). Otho Tuckerman was drowned 24 May., 1664.

Otho Tuckerman's estate at Portsmouth was administered by his widow Eme by order of 24 May, 1664 (II. Deeds, 85), and by order of Court (28 June, 1664), it "leaves it in her hands until she shall marry again, and then bond is to be given unto this Court for the securing the childrens' portions out of it" (*id.*, 90). The inventory, amounting to £84:19:3, signed by Pheasant Eastwick, is also filed, 1664 (31 N. H. State Papers, 74).

Nathaniel, son of Otho Tuckerman of Portsmouth, N. H., born about 1660, "lived at Ipswich, Mass., but removed about 1712 to Portsmouth," says Savage.

He married Martha ———.

He signed as witness to the will of Elinor Welcom of the Isles of Shoals—off Portsmouth—19 Sept., 1699 (31 N. H. State Papers, 446).

It was his son Nathaniel³ Tuckerman, who, with Captain Thomas Westbrook, was bondsman in £500 for the widow of Matthew Nelson, 11 Apr., 1713, and in 1720 was appointed guardian to Mark and William Nelson, who approved it (6 Mar., 1722-3) (*id.*, 707-8).

Children of Nathaniel and Martha Tuckerman (Sav.):

I. Nathaniel³ Tuckerman, born 9 Sept., 1684; married, 1708, the daughter of Matthew Nelson (IX. *Ess. Ant.*, 47);

II. Martha³ Tuckerman, born 27 June, 1686; married 27 Sept., 1708, perhaps at Ipswich, Edmund⁴ Rand (see);

III. John³ Tuckerman;

IV. Elizabeth³ Tuckerman.

WILLIAM LONGLEY.

William Longley was son of John Longley of Firsby, Lincolnshire, England, and was born about 1614. He married Joanna Goffe*. He was one of the grantees of Lynn, where he was admitted a freeman (under name of Langley) March 14, 1639. Bought house and land at Lynn about 1638. He made a letter of attorney Aug. 8, 1639, as

* That the wife of William Longley was Joanna appears on many records; that her surname was Goffe is shown by the minutes of the Massachusetts General Court under date of 1 Mar., 1734, where Robert Rand her grandson petitions for a grant of land on account of his grandmother's brother's services. This brother was Thomas Goffe, merchant of London; a member

"son and heir of John Longley, late of Firsby in Co. of Lincoln, clerk," to Thomas Meeke of Waynflete St. Mary, gentleman, to sell lands, etc., descended to him from his said father. William Longley held various offices at Lynn. He was a selectman, clerk of the writs, magistrate, etc. The annalist of Lynn relates that the Longleys were often at odds with their neighbors on account of land claims. In the Court records of March 30, 1641, there is a suit entered: "The Worshipful Emanuell Downing, and Edmund Batter v. William Langley de Lynn." (G. O. Bent.)

William Langley (or Longley) is recorded in the Court files, reprinted in the *Essex Antiquarian* as follows:

- 1640, 31, 1: trial juror at Salem, Mass.;
- 1643, 13, 10: trial juror at Salem;
- 1643, 20, 12: constable at Lynn, Mass.;
- 1649, 26, 4: trial juror at Salem;
- 1651, 22, 6: witness to James Bowtell's will;
- 1651, 25, 9: member of Grand Jury, Salem;
- 1652, 29, 4: member of Grand Jury;
- 1655, 27, 9: same; also confirmed as Clerk of the Writs at Lynn;
- 1657, 24, 9: trial juror at Salem, Mass.

of the company whose investment enabled the Pilgrims to make their voyage and settlement at Plymouth. He is said to have been "the owner" (and was certainly an important member of the company who owned) the *Mayflower*. He was also a member of the Massachusetts Company of which he was the first Deputy Governor. He lost heavily by these ventures, and his grandson, Robert Rand, on that plea among others, succeeded with the Legislature of Massachusetts, which granted him a thousand acres which he sold the same year for £500 (Longley Genealogy, 48, a reprint from Chandler's History of Shirley, Mass.).

In 1662 William Longley prosecuted the Town of Lynn for not laying out to him forty acres of land, according to the division of 1638, when this grant had been erroneously put down to "Richard" Longley. The Court decided, after hearing evidence, that he should have the forty acres or £40 in money. The record is set forth in the *Register* and reprinted in Chandler's History of Shirley. In 1663 John Hathorne complained to the church at Lynn that Andrew Mansfield and William Longley had given false testimony in the recent land case, for which they were censured. They appealed to the County Court, accusing Hathorne of slander, of which he was found guilty and sentenced to pay a fine of £10 and make a public acknowledgement in the meeting house at Lynn, or else to pay £20 and costs.

In 1663 Thomas Newhall, the first white person born at Lynn, was prosecuted by William Longley for assault and battery committed on the wife of said William Longley while she was assisting in running a land line.

In 1663 William Longley removed from Lynn to Groton. Under date of June 17, 1663, Thomas Browne of Groton gave deed to "William Longley of Lin, in the County of Essex, yeoman," of his house, orchard, lands, etc., in Groton, for £80 sterling. Under same date William Longley of Lynn and Joanna, his wife, conveyed to Thomas Browne, of "Grawton," his house, orchard and lands in Lynn for £125 sterling. Richard Blood, Captain James Parker and William Longley were the three largest original proprietors of the extensive territory which originally bore the name of Groton. His large tracts of native forest were eventually divided into farms and occupied by his descendants.

William Longley first appears upon the records of Groton, June 21, 1663, when with Captain James Parker and others, he voted against the proposal to give Rev. Samuel Willard the use of the house and

lands devoted by the town to the purpose of the ministry. He was selectman at Groton in 1665, and town clerk in 1666 and '67.

Groton was destroyed by Indians in the spring of 1676 and its inhabitants dispersed. William Longley and his family went to Charlestown, where they remained for a year or two and where he had a grant of land. Some members of the family were also in Lynn during this period. He returned to Groton with a large proportion of the old inhabitants, and rebuilt his house there. At Groton, this dauntless pioneer died Nov. 29, 1680. His widow, Joanna, married, about 1683, Benjamin Crispe, survived him, and died at Charlestown, probably at the home of one of her children, April 18, 1698, aged seventy-nine. Her gravestone is still standing in the old Phipps Street burial ground, Charlestown, where the remains of many of her descendants also lie. ("Who Begot Thee," by Gilbert O. Bent.)

CLEMENT FAMILY.

An account of Robert¹ Clement and his family was published on p. 141 of this HISTORY. A much more complete biography appeared in the Essex Institute Historical Collections, October, 1911 (XLVII., 317) by Gen. A. W. Greeley, U. S. A., a portion of which follows:

Robert Clements, Sen., was born in England, about 1590, presumably in Warwickshire, as his youngest daughter, Mary, lived in the city of Coventry until 1652, when she rejoined her family in Haverhill. Robert landed at Salisbury in 1642, and settled that summer in Haverhill with his wife* (her name is

* In his will of November 7 (probated 4 December), 1616, John Foote of London mentions his daughter Priscilla, wife of Robert Clement (*N. E. H. & G. Reg.*, 51:136).

unknown), his sons John and Robert, Jr., and the older daughters, Lydia and Sarah. His oldest son, Job, had preceded the family by a year or two, and was one of the twelve men who settled Pentucket (now Haverhill) in 1640.

As was usual in the case of plantations in Massachusetts, the Indians' title to the lands occupied was extinguished by purchase. Robert Clements first appears in the public records as the second (the minister John Ward was first) of the five men who, on November 15, 1642, under written agreement, purchased, with the consent of Passaconaway, from the Indian sachems, Passaquo and Saggahew, their rights to the lands within the bounds of the settlement of Haverhill.

Robert Clements was evidently the leading man of the town, and the confidence in his integrity, judicial fairness and administrative ability caused his uninterrupted employment in the public service for years (Records of Massachusetts Bay, v. 1-3). By election of his own town, by choice of the majority of the freemen of old Norfolk County, and by appointment and confirmation of the General Court, he served for six years, between 1647 and 1654, as trial judge, commissioner and associate judge in Norfolk County. He died Sept. 29, 1658.

In his legislative duties, Robert Clements displayed a broad liberality that was somewhat unusual in that age. On June 7, 1651 (*ibid.*, v. 4:42), he asked to be recorded against the adverse judgment of the General Court in its fine imposed in the case of Mr. Marmaduke Matthews and the Malden Church.

Haverhill elected him as its first deputy to the General Court in 1647, and continued him in that capacity by yearly re-elections until 1654, when he was succeeded by his son, John² Clements.

When the General Court by formal vote (*ibid.*, 3:144), severely punished by fine and imprisonment Dr. Childs and his associates for their strongly worded

remonstrance of Oct. 3, 1646, against the alleged bigotry and unfair legislation of the government, especially against non-conformists, Robert Clements officially declared for much more lenient sentences in each case.

As time passed, the General Court, despite his minority votes, turned often to him in matters ecclesiastical and administrative, besides bestowing high judicial honors. June 19, 1650, he was appointed commissioner to administer the oath of fidelity at Haverhill. In 1649 he had been named as commissioner to lay out county roads. On June 1, 1652, he was on a committee to review the case of Leonard Buttle, appealed from the sentence of the commissioners of Boston.

Owing to the disturbed conditions of local trade, the General Court of Massachusetts Bay on November 13, 1655, prohibited the importation of meat and grain, and then appointed a Committee of Trade (possibly the first Tariff Commission in America). Among the four men from the County of Norfolk was named Robert Clements, though not then serving as a deputy.

When religious disputes reached an acute stage, and there were serious breaches between the churches of Salisbury and Haverhill, the Governor and Council of Massachusetts Bay had Clements' qualities in mind, and the Council of the Commonwealth, after providing for a Church Council:

"Ordered that Mr. Robert Cleaments for Haverhill, Mr. Samuel Hall for Salisbury, shall take Care for the entertainment of said Council, and all persons concerned therein, which shall be satisfied by the Treasurer."

It appears probable that Clements' health did not permit his active participation in the entertainment of the Church Council, and these duties evidently devolved upon his oldest son at home, for the General Court, on October 14, 1657, ordered a levy to cover

the expenses incurred by John² Clements at Haverhill for this purpose.

Robert Clements does not appear to have used his abilities for his personal advantages, for in 1650 no less than twenty-three of the thirty-seven recorded property owners had houses and lots of greater value than his. After his death Clements' estate was inventoried at £494, the largest item being horses and stock to the value of £123. He was a man of substance, actively engaged in business affairs, ordering goods and receiving rentals from England. As of historical interest, his last will is reproduced, exhibiting the degree of comfort and the household accessories of a man of property in the first quarter of a century of the existence of a New England Colony.

"I Robert Clements of Haverhill being of perfect memory, blessed be God for it, do ordain and make this my last will, in manner and form following:

"First I commit my soul into the hands of God my creator and maker, believing through the merits, righteousness and obedience of Jesus Christ my redeemer to have & enjoy life & salvation everlasting by him.

"For my goods I give first unto my wife my house and lot & all the accomodations that belong to it, & after her decease to return to my children's children that are in New England, each his portion to be delivered into the hands of their parents for their children's use. I give also to my wife my best yoke of oxen I have, & three of my best cows, & my mare which brought the mule, & also my swine, & two of my best beds with their furnishings to them, & six of my best pewter dishes, six spoons, my best brass pot, & three of my best kettles, and two spinning turns, & all hangles on the fire, with fire shovels and tongs, and two of ye best cushions, one * * * & a cup, with all my wooden and earthen vessels, and all manner of clothing that belong to her, as also my bible,

candlestick & chamber pot. My will is that if there be any goods of mine come out of England this year or the next my wife shall have five pounds of it according to ye bill of lading. Also I give my wife all ye linen in my house & all the corn in my house (excepting two pairs of sheets that are for my bed), barn & growing on the land, & also a debt of seven pounds & some odd money in the hands of John Hutchins for the repairing the house & the fencing ye home lot. I give to my wife also what is due to me (or will be) from Mr. Dumer by bills, or covenants, & also the cloth that is at the weavers, with what woolen yarn & flax is in the house, & also three pounds which is in the hands of Mr. Cooke of Boston. I give her two skilletts, two stocks off the best beere, & two chests with lock and key to them. I give to my wife the boards I bought at Salisbury to repair the house. It is my will that one half of the goods which I give to my wife, if she should spend not, at her decease it shall return to my executors to be equally divided.

"I give to my son Robert twenty pounds due to me out of my rents in England, & what rent is due to me more I give to my three sons John, Abraham and Daniel. All the rent of my estate in New England due to me upon bonds, or bills, or any accounts, land or goods whatsoever, I give to my sons [sons-in-law] Moses Pengrow, Abraham Morrill & John Osgood, whom I make my executors to see this my will performed & my debts paid & my body laid in ye grave. I give to our minister Mr. Waid five pounds."

ROBERT CLEMENTS. [SEAL.]

Proved in court at Hampton, 11:8mo:1658. On file in the Probate Court at Salem. (47 *Essex Inst. Hist. Coll.*, 317.)

BREWER FAMILY.

(Continued from page 34.)

Opposite page 44 was published a photograph of the family birth record of the children of David⁵ and Comfort (Wheeler) Brewer. Miss I. L. Brewer, 4814 Cedar Ave., West Philadelphia, has kindly copied the record in her family bible which gives the marriages and deaths. I have therefore combined all the records as follows:

David⁵ Brewer, born at Framingham, Mass., 7 Jan., 1752, married Comfort Wheeler, born 29 Oct., 1756. David Brewer died 17 Dec., 1834,* aged 83 years. Comfort (Wheeler) Brewer died 9 Mar., 1833, aged 76 years.

Children:

I. Abigail⁶ Brewer ("Nabby"), born 5 Feb., 1779; married 15 May, 1814, Simon Cutler, who died 2 Feb., 1841;

II. John⁶ Brewer, born 10 Apr., 1781; no record of his marriage; John Brewer died 5 Nov., 1859; Dexter⁶ Brewer's family bible gives him as "John M. Brewer";

III. Cyrus⁶ Brewer, born 27 Mar., 1783; no record of marriage; died 17 July, 1822, aged 39;

IV. Darius⁶ Brewer, born 31 Aug., 1785; married 2 Sept., 1816, Harriet Buckminster, and died 17 Sept., 1854;

V. Rufus⁶ Brewer, born 24 Jan., 1788; married 28 Feb., 1813, Mary Nurse (see);

VI. Eliza⁶ Brewer, born 3 Apr., 1790; married 19 Mar., 1820, Otis Fairbanks (presumably brother of Nathan Fairbanks who married 25 Dec., 1817, Sally, daughter of Asa

* 9 Mar., 1833, says another record.



MARY NURSE
Wife of Rufus' Brewer



RUFUS' BREWER
(See p. 823.)



COL. DAVID' BREWER
(See p. 822)

Photographs of paintings loaned by Miss Isa L. Brewer

and Lois (Glover) Nurse, and died 5 Sept., 1825, aged 36 (see). Eliza (Brewer) Fairbanks died 15 Aug., 1824, aged 34;

VII. David⁶ Brewer, born 8 Apr., 1792; married 25 Dec., 1817, Olive, daughter of Asa and Lois (Glover) Nurse (see); David died 9 Nov., 1836, aged 44. He is given as "David J. Brewer" in Dexter Brewer's bible;

VIII. Dexter⁶ Brewer, born 17 Jan., 1795; married first, 24 June, 1818, Jane, daughter of Charles⁴ and Joanna (Jackson) Frost (see pp. 5, 10); she died 30 June, 1833, aged 28; married second, 21 May, 1835, Mary Ann Cloyes (probably grand-daughter of John Cloyes, as his is the other only Cloyes record which appears with these items in the Brewer bible; he died 12 June, 1793, aged 96 (or 86?) years); she was thirty years and two months old at the time of her marriage;

IX. Henry⁶ Brewer, born 10 Apr., 1798; married 20 Feb., 1820 (1821 says Dexter Brewer's bible), Susan, daughter of Asa and Lois (Glover) Nurse (see); Henry Brewer died 10 Nov., 1855.

Rufus⁶ Brewer, born at Framingham, Mass., 24 Jan., 1788; married 28 Feb., 1813, Mary, born 7 May, 1785, daughter of Asa and Lois (Glover) Nurse (see p. 825), and died 1857.

Children:

I. Emeline E.⁷ Brewer, born 23 Dec., 1813, died 17 July, 1821, aged seven years;

II. Edward⁷ Brewer, born 17 Aug., 1815;

III. Mary Jane⁷ Brewer, born 24 June, 1818; married 14 Apr., 1841, James W. Brown;

IV. David⁷ Brewer, born 28 Aug., 1822; married 31 May, 1848, Julie Ann Rockwood;

V. Rufus Franklin⁷ Brewer, born 2 Sept., 1824; married Maria C. Clisby.

The children of Dexter⁶ Brewer were:

I. Jane Elizabeth⁷ Brewer (see pp. 28, 127, etc.);

II. Henry Maitland⁷ Brewer (see pp. 28, 127);

III. Emeline S.⁷ Brewer (pp. 28, 128), married 17 Sept., 1845, Dr. Henry Hunt, who was born 26 Mar., 1812, graduated from the Medical Department of Bowdoin College 1838, and died 18 Dec., 1877, at Stroudwater, Me.;

IV. Frances E.⁷ Brewer (see p. 28).

Mary Ann Cloyes became Dexter⁶ Brewer's second wife, 21 May, 1825;

V. Josephine⁷ Brewer, born 28 June, 1836.

Edward⁷ Brewer, born 17 Aug., 1815, married Mary Ann ———;

Children:

I. Rufus⁸ Brewer, born 27 Apr., 1847;

II. Mary⁸ Brewer, born 27 May, 1848;

III. Francis⁸ Brewer, born 2 Sept., 1849;

IV. Edward⁸ Brewer, born 2 Sept., 1851;

V. Hannah Maria⁸ Brewer, born 29 Aug., 1853;

VI. David⁸ Brewer, born 11 Apr., 1856;

VII. Alice⁸ Brewer, born May, 1858;

VIII. Melinda⁸ Brewer, born June, 1860;

IX. Jeb^s Brewer, born Nov., 1861;

X. Julia^s Brewer, born Feb., 1865.

The careless way these last four names are entered gives reason to doubt the exactitude of the month and even year.

Nurse Family.

The following dates are from the Brewer bible (see p. 822): Asa Nurse, born 10 Sept., 1754; married first Anna Rowe; she died 28 Mar., 1779; second, 3 May, 1781, Lois Glover, born 10 Nov., 1762; she died 23 Feb., 1800; he married third, 1 Dec., 1800, Mary Haven; he died 23 July, 1803, and his widow died 31 Jan., 1822.

Children:

I. Josiah Nurse, born Sat., 13 Mar., 1779; died Nov., 1813, aged 34;

II. ——— Nurse, born 3 May, 1782 "and died";

III. James Nurse, born Sun., 6 July, 1783; died 13 July, 1794, aged 16;

IV. Mary Nurse ("Polly"), born, Sat., 7 May, 1785; married 28 Feb., 1813, Rufus^g, son of David^h and Comfort (Wheeler) Brewer;

V. Charlotte Nurse ("Lotty"), born Tues., 12 June, 1787; married 9 Oct., 1809, Aaron Hadley;

VI. ——— Nurse, born 16 Feb., 1789; died an infant;

VII. Emeline Nurse ("Millie"), born Wed., 3 Feb., 1790; married 15 Aug., 1810, Aaron Eames; he died 14 Feb., 1814, aged 30, and she married second, 2 June, 1820, Edward Childs, who died Sept., 1826, aged 44;

VIII. Newell Nurse, born Wed., 21 Mar., 1792; married 26 Aug., 1820, Harriet Bullard;

IX. Olive Nurse, born Tues., 3 Dec., 1793; married 25 Dec., 1817, David⁶, son of David⁵ and Comfort (Wheeler) Brewer;

X. Sarah Nurse ("Sally"), born Wed., 1 Sept., 1795; married 25 Dec., 1817, Nathan, son of Otis and Eliza (Brewer) Fairbanks; he died 5 Sept., 1825, aged 36;

XI. Susan Nurse ("Sukey"), born Thurs., 11 May, 1797; married first, 20 Feb., 1820, Henry⁶, son of David⁵ and Comfort (Wheeler) Brewer; married second, 22 Aug., 1822, Charles Haven; who died 16 Sept., 1825;

XII. ———Nurse, born 14 Feb., 1800; died an infant;

XIII. Eliza Nurse, born Sat., 19 Dec., 1801.

The original letter of which the following is a copy, is in the editor's possession, and was given him by Jane E.⁷ (Brewer) Quinby, about the time the widow of Dexter⁶ Brewer was visiting her at Stroudwater.

Framingham, Jan. 14th, 1821.

Dear Brother:

Fortunately for your sister Eliza she was at father Brewer's when brother Henry received his letter from her and his brother in Dover. She was highly gratified in perusing one of his letters altho it did not overflow with love to her and hinged now and then upon her seeming neglect in writing to him. I will most readily confess my negligence in writing to you or any other one since I got married, but it is not owing to the multiplicity of my cares in my family but to want of ambition. I think sometimes I have lost all my ambition for anything whatever, but I hope it will

revive again. I am not saying this, brother Dexter, by way of apology for not answering your letter, for it is not more than half as long as you delayed it after receiving one from me. However we will let all this pass unnoticed and still be good friends.

It is so long since I have written a letter that I scarcely know where to begin my stories. I suppose it will make no difference whether I say anything about your last to me except to thank you for your goodness in writing to me so soon. I could not send sister's ribband to her by Mr. Dudley as I was at Holliston and that with me until he was gone, and now the ribband is there and I am here, but feel very sorry I cannot send it to you by Mr. Dudley at this time. If Henry comes to see you this winter I will send or fetch it, for I want to visit you once more in Dover very much indeed. Henry sits beside me very silly and tells me to thank you for your kind letter and tell you he intends to get published and come on to see you as soon as he can; perhaps in the course of three or four weeks. Now suppose you think I am writing nonsense or that which I know nothing of; but Dexter, I think Henry will take to himself a Nurse before Spring. If this be the case you will have another invitation to father's at a wedding as I expect it would be here. I don't know but father and mother may live to see all their children settled in the world but poor Cyrus who I don't think will ever unite with anyone. John I think will marry Fanny Buckminster within a year or so if he lives. Morey and all the rest of the world are talking about Fanny, and some of them say hard things about her.

Brother Cyrus paid us a most beautiful visit and was here to spend Thanksgiving with us. I must say I fear we never shall see him again. Darius told me he could not utter a word when he parted with him. Poor fellow, I believe he could not bear the idea of leaving us again. May we all be so happy dear brother as to meet in Heaven.

Mr. & Mrs. Cutler went from here today, were both well and their children likewise. Miss Charlotte I expect will be married next week to Mr. Dean of Milford. I hope then our sister will see better days than she has seen for two years past.

Brother Rufus and family are all well. They had a very large party to warm their new house at Christmas. They gave invitations to 91 and it was supposed there was upwards of 70 there. We had a fine time I assure you. Darius & wife and David & wife were up to help warm the house. I must tell you that Nancy Bullard is with Darius and has been there perhaps five weeks and she is almost married to Charles Baker of Dorchester, the paper maker by profession. Rather better I expect than Lawson Kingsbury but how much I know not.

In your letter to Henry, you speak of Jane E. Brewer and told many of her pretty actions and words; you know not how much she is talked about here. We all think her the prettiest creature that ever lived. Mother says I must tell you how much she wants to see her. She says she does not care about being acquainted with another of your children, if she must love it so well and think of them so much.

Nabby Pratt talks and cries about her a great many times, says she never will see the little creature again.

Can you tell me anything about my key to my trunk? I took considerable pains to get it from you before you left Dorchester, wrote to you and sent my letter by Taylor to Drury Fairbanks in order to get it, as I expect you took it thinking it be yours. I had to take the lock off my trunk before I could get any of my clothes, after you went from here.

I should like to know how you & wife found your things when you got home and whether sister found her letter that she wrote you to have you come after her.

You wrote nothing about Jane's ague in her face. I felt concerned about it as I feared it proceeded from

her teeth. I hope she is well. Please to give my love to her and to all enquiring friends. My husband is here and is well, sends his love to you & wife, says he wants to crack jokes with her.

Our family are all well and send their love to you & sister. I mean father Brewer's family. My husband was gone South four weeks only. Gardner Kellogg is in gaol and I suppose he will swear out soon. Please to accept my best love & don't forget to write soon.

Your affec Sister

E. FAIRBANKS.

NOTES ON THE WHEELER FAMILY.

The numerous Wheelers who were at Framingham and its vicinity in Massachusetts at an early period make it difficult to identify the ancestry of Jonathan, the father of the Comfort Wheeler who married David⁵ Brewer. The Brewer bible, owned by Miss I. L. Brewer of Philadelphia, a descendant of David, contains mutilated records preceding the Brewer entries:

"March 7th 1780 died Jason Wheeler — November the 20th 17— — died John Wheeler in the 46 year of his age — April the 10th 1789 died Elizabeth Wheeler in the 13 year of — July the 5th 1789 died Comfort Wheeler in the 68 year of — age child of Jonathan Wheeler named Comfort was baptised October 31, 1746 pr me Nathan Bucknam; taken off the church records."

Jonathan Wheeler, born 1718; in Rhode Island, says tradition, quoted in Jameson's Medway, 527, married at Medway, Mass., 6 Aug., 1742, Comfort, daughter of John³ and Abigail Bullard, born 2 Mar., 1721, at Medway. She died at Medway, 5 July, 1789, in her

69th year. Jonathan Wheeler died 23 Apr., 1796, "age 78," says gravestone at Millis, Mass. (formerly East Medway).

Children, born at Medway :

I. John Wheeler, born 28 Feb., 1743; int. mar. 8 Mar., 1766, Mrs. Elizabeth (Partridge) Richardson. Jameson's History of Medway, 527, gives an account of John Wheeler's descendants.

II. Abigail Wheeler, born 25 Aug., 1745; died 10 Feb., 1765 (gravestone, Millis, Mass.);

III. Keziah Wheeler, born 21 Nov., 1747; married Samuel Hill, Jr., 27 May, 1772;

IV. Comfort Wheeler, bapt. 31 Oct., 1756 (record of the first Congregational church, Millis, Mass. (Vital Records, printed)). She married at Medway, 20 Nov., 1777, David^s Brewer (see p. 822).

LELAND FAMILY.

The History of Sherborn, by Morse, 1856, gives this:

"Hopstill Layland, the common ancestor of the New England Lelands, was from Yorkshire, England. He landed and settled at Weymouth, probably as early as 1624. When the removal of Rev. Mr. Newman and a majority of the planters of Weymouth occurred in 1644, he seems to have removed with the family of John? Holbrook to that part of Dorchester which became Milton. Here his son Henry, the child of his old age, as it would seem, and born no doubt at Weymouth, grew up and formed the acquaintance of Nicholas Wood and Thomas Holbrook, both residents of the same part of Dorchester, and in company with

them began the first settlement of Sherborn, 1652-4. He is believed to have had daughters married to some of the first planters in Medfield and Bogistow, many of whom were from Weymouth, Braintree and Dorchester, viz: one married to ——— Lovell, from whom descended Hopestill and Nathaniel Lovell of Medfield; another, Experience, the first wife of Thomas Holbrook of Sherborn.

"When upwards of seventy years old, he seems to have removed to Bogistow to reside with his children. Here the patriarch slept with his fathers in 1655, "aged 75." The manner in which his death is recorded indicates distinction. He was one of the most ancient men if not the most ancient, who ever settled in New England. Holliston (Mass.), more than half of whose inhabitants are his descendants can have his bones, but little decayed, with evidence of their identity, if they will give him a protected grave and headstone. The patriarch to whom belonged the honors that have been paid to his son Henry²" (says Morse, 35).

Henry² Leland, who is referred to by Morse (*supra*) as born no doubt at Weymouth in the old age of his father Hopestill¹, is said by 'Leland Magazine' to have been born in England and to have married his wife, Margaret Badcock, there in 1625; united with the church at Dorchester, 22 May, 1633, and soon after went to the town of Sherborn—then a part of Medfield—and remained there. 'He lived on land owned by Thomas Holbrook for the ensuing twelve years,' working perhaps as a tailor,—so he was styled. He gave his bond for £40 to Henry Lane of Boston, 3 Mar., 1660, for 20 acres of land, formerly Capt. Keayne's, which he bought of Richard Brown, the grantee. This he discharged three years later (continues Morse), but did not receive a deed till 1677 when Secretary Rawson and Gov. Danforth made oath to the purchase and payment.

"This tract included a meadow, still called Brown's meadow, and extended from the west line of Parker's grant almost or quite to the Holliston line. In 1666 he received a deed of Thomas Holbrook for eighty acres in three lots, the first of twenty acres lying unto the new dwelling house of Thomas Holbrook abutting on a brook, E. (Sewell's) and on a highway W., $2\frac{1}{2}$ acres of it being meadow. This includes the site of his first habitation, which was burnt in his absence, leaving his wife and then only child without food, shelter or effects * * * He did not survive to draw much of the public lands, but his right was inherited and his descendants received extensive tracts in Holliston and Sherborn which they still occupy.

"Henry Layland signed both petitions for the incorporation of Sherborn. He was chosen on a committee to provide a minister for Sherborn, and was associated with the selectmen 'to grant town lots to those that were known among the inhabitants;' and tradition has brought down for him a high character for piety and kindness to the Indians.

"The list of Medfield contributions to the new college at Cambridge, 15 Apr., 1678, contains the name of Henry Laland, three shillings in money." (Cf. p. 838.)

Henry³ Leland's will, dated 27 Mar., 1680, shows that he owned a considerable amount of real estate in meadow, tillage and orchard, at least two hundred and seventy-five acres: a new dwelling house and barn, with other buildings, besides many horses, oxen, cows and other live stock. The will is printed in full in the Leland Magazine, published in 1850.

He also appoints in it Robert Badcock, "my loving brother," to be overseer; and also mentions "my agreement with my brother Brazier" regarding land at Sherburne.

His widow Margaret died at her son Hopestill's, 21 May, 1705, aged about 75, having that year con-

veyed her property to him for having taken care of her and for her future support.

The children of Henry² and Margaret (Badcock) Leland:

I. Hopestill³ Leland, 15 Sept., 1653, at Dorchester (see);

II. Margaret³ Leland, born 1655, at Bogis-tow;

III. Experience³ Leland, born 16 May, 1656, married John Colburn and died at Dedham, 1708;

IV. Ebenezer³ Leland, born 25 Jan., 1657; married 1st, Deborah ———; 2nd, 29 Aug., 1721, Mary Hunt;

V. Eleazer³ Leland, born 16 July, 1660.

The above list is from Morse's History of Sherborn. The Leland Magazine says the Hopestill born 1653 died the same year, and that a second one was born 15 Nov., 1655, and omits the Margaret³ who Morse says was born then.

Hopestill³ Leland, born 15 Sept., 1653 (Morse), or 15 Nov., 1655 (L. Mag.), received under his father's will in 1680, two hundred acres with new dwelling house, barn and other buildings, also one colt.

He lived and died at Sherburne. He married first, 5 Nov., 1678, Abigail³ Hill, who died 5 Oct., 1689. He was a Deacon; was rated for Indian title 1686 and drew land in Sherborn 1682, and subsequently 166 acres in Douglas. He served ten years as selectman. Hopestill Leland married second, 2 Feb., 1691, Patience Holbrook; he died 19 Aug., 1729. His will, dated 18 Aug., was proved 13 Oct., 1729. He bequeaths to his sons, Henry³, Hopestill³, John³, William³ and "daughter Abigail Bullard, the wife of Lieut John Bullard," ten shillings apiece, they having al-

ready received their portions. The balance of his considerable estate he left to his wife and other children. His widow, Patience (Holbrook) Leland, died 5 Oct., 1740.

Children of Hopestill³ Leland by Abigail Hill:

I. Henry⁴ Leland, born 22 Feb., 1679; married Mary Morse;

II. Hopestill⁴ Leland, born 4 Aug., 1681; married 24 Feb., 1701-2, Mary³ Bullard;

III. Abigail⁴ Leland, born 17 Feb., 1683; married John³ Bullard (see);

IV. John⁴ Leland, born 11 Oct., 1687, married Abigail Badcock;

Children of Hopestill Leland by Patience Holbrook:

V. William⁴ Leland, born 11 Feb., 1692; married Mehitable Breck;

VI. Eleazer⁴ Leland, born 8 Apr., 1695; married Abigail Clapp;

VII. Joseph⁴ Leland, born 9 May, 1698; married Esther Thurston (Morse); Esther Whitney (L. Magaz.);

VIII. Isaac⁴ Leland, born 2 June, 1701, married Mary West, and Abigail Mason;

IX. Joshua⁴ Leland, born 5 May, 1705, married Ruth Morse;

X. Margaret⁴ Leland, born 27 Dec., 1708; married John Carpenter.

BADCOCK.

David Badcock, the founder of the Massachusetts family, is provided in "First Puritan Settlers of Connecticut," with an English connection in Essex, Wivenhoe of that county being named as the starting point. The New England H. and G. *Register* (July,

1869), considers that record as unworthy of credence; and in Savage, Morse's quotation from Hinman that the first here was James Badcock, arrived in the Anne, at Plymouth, 1623, is vehemently denied.

David¹ Badcock was a member of the church at Dorchester in 1640, and was probably father of the following children:

- I. George² Badcock, died 1671;
- II. Robert² Badcock, died 1694;
- III. ? James² Badcock, born about 1612; lived in Rhode Island;
- IV. Margaret² Badcock, married Henry² Leland (see).

HILL FAMILY.

John¹ Hill was born in England probably late in the 16th century and was an inhabitant of Plymouth colony soon after the landing of the Pilgrims, says Morse in his History of Sherburn, but it is considered doubtful by Savage. The inventory of William Kempe of Duxbury, Plymouth colony, 1641, shows him indebted to John Hill of Boston "X bushell of Indian Corne." There was therefore some indication that that particular John Hill had been at Plymouth; but the John Hill who was in 1641 resident at Boston was apparently not our John¹ of Dorchester. He was among those whom Gov. Bradford allowed to remove, in 1632 and in 1633 he was at Dorchester, one of five out of one hundred and fifty to bear the prefix Mr. (Hist. Dor., 39). He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company at Boston. He was a blacksmith and died 1664 having had eleven children. His wife was Frances ———. His will dated 11 Apr., 1660, probated 30 June, 1664. Frances Hill was a member of the church at Dorchester, 1636.

She was a widow at Dorchester, 1671 (D. ch. rec.).
Children:

- I. John² Hill, born perhaps around 1630 (see);
 - II. Frances² Hill, married Jonah Austin, 1667;
 - III. Jonathan² Hill, born about 1639, removed to Bridgewater;
 - IV. Mary² Hill, married Thomas Breck 12 Feb., 1656;
 - V. Samuel² Hill, born 1640 at Dorchester;
 - VI. Hannah² Hill, born 1641; married — Fisher, of Taunton;
 - VII. Mercy² Hill, born 1642;
 - VIII. Ebenezer² Hill (probably son of John¹, says Morse; most of the foregoing is from records of Dorchester, and Savage).
-

John² Hill, born perhaps at Plymouth, perhaps at Dorchester, somewhere about 1630, lived at Medfield, where he was recorded 1656, and married Hannah ———. Morse says "settled in the southern part of Sherborn on the west bank of the Charles, about half a mile north of Bogistow pond; signed petitions for the incorporation of Sherborn, 1662 and 1674, and was assessed highest of the proprietors of Sherborn to extinguish Indian claims, 1686; drew many lots of public lands and died prior to 20 Mar., 1717-8; his wife Hannah, died Nov., 1690."

Their children are given on the Vital Records of Medfield thus:

- I. Abigail³ Hill, born 2 Feb., 1657-8. The only marriage of an Abigail Hill on the Medfield records is to Hopestill Leland, 5 Nov., 1678 (see). The statement in Morse's History of Sherborn (3, 101) that this Abigail

Hill married James Adams, 1 Jan., 1712, is evidently an error, as she would have been then 54 years old; Morse sets forth a list of four children, the youngest born 1724, when, if the above Abigail was the mother, she would have been 67 years old. The Abigail meant is no doubt daughter of John²

II. John³ Hill, born 14 Mar., 1660-1; married;

III. Mary³ Hill, born 28 Oct., 1662;

IV. Eleazer³ Hill, born 29 June, 1664; married Rebecca Rickerson, 20 Mar., 1702-3;

V. Johnson³ Hill, born 22 June, 1666; the record adds: "The parents of this child living out of ye bounds of our towne."

Mr. Morse adds Samuel, oldest child (married Hannah Twitchell), probably born in Dorchester and Ebenezer, youngest child; taking them from Savage.

THE BULLARD FAMILY.

In old records the name is sometimes spelt Bullward, which indicates its origin, as given to a keeper of bulls. Benjamin Bullard is given by Savage (I. 294) as the ancestor of this family mentioning him as being at Watertown, Mass., as early as 1642, but quoting Abner Morse's History of Sherburn as authority for a record of Benjamin Bullard which shows that he participated in a division of lands in 1637. Savage states that he married a daughter of Henry Thorpe,* Benjamin removed to Medfield and was admitted

* Henry Thorpe was at Watertown in 1642, admitted freeman 1646, died 21 May 1672. He had a daughter married to Benjamin Bullard who claimed the estate. (IV. Savage, 293.)

freeman in 1668. I feel that we ought to have original records to confirm the following children to the above Benjamin.

Children:

- I. Benjamin² Bullard, born 163—? (see);
- II. George² Bullard, born
- III. Magdalen² Bullard (spelt on the early records Maudlin conforming to the English pronunciation, even of today);
- IV. Ann² Bullard; perhaps married Richard Dana of Cambridge, Mass., about 1648 (see 31 *Reg.*, 345);
- V. Robert²? Bullard;
- VI. William²? Bullard.

The History of Sutton says: "Robert Bullard was unquestionably the ancestor of the Sutton family of that name. He was probably born about the year 1599, as it is a matter of record that he died in Watertown, April 24, 1639, aged forty.

"He left a widow, Ann or Anna, and probably three children only—a son Benjamin², and two daughters, Anna and Maudlin.

"A curious piece of evidence in regard to the parentage of Benjamin² may be found in Dr. Bond's 'Watertown Family Memorial,' more particularly in his account of the discovery of a bond given by one Henry Thorpe, who married the widow of Robert Bullard about November 25, 1639.

"Benjamin², the only son of Robert and Anna Bullard, was probably born about the year 1630."

Benjamin Bullard contributed from Medfield 15 Apr., 1678, towards building of the new college at Cambridge, two bushels of Indian corn.

Benjamin² Bullard was of Dedham, and married there 5 Apr., 1659, Martha² Pidge (see p. 842).

By her he had:

I. Mary³ Bullard, born 14 Sept., 1663, died young;

II. Samuel³ Bullard, born 26 Dec., 1667;

III. Benjamin³ Bullard, born 1 Mar., 1670;

IV. Hannah³ Bullard, born 6 Aug., 1672;

V. Eleazer³ Bullard, born 27 June, 1676.

Mrs. Martha (Pidge) Bullard died 4 Jan., 1677, and he married second, Elizabeth ——— by whom he had the following children:

VI. John³ Bullard, born 7 Mar., 1678 (see p. 840);

VII. Elizabeth³ Bullard, born 31 Jan., 1682;

VIII. Mary³ Bullard, born 20 Feb., 1684;

IX. Malachi³ Bullard, born 8 Mar., 1686;

X. Isaac³ Bullard, born 25 July, 1688.

Benjamin² Bullard died in Sherburn (formerly a part of Medfield, earlier of Dedham) 27 Sept., 1689.

About 1659 (says History of Sutton) he, with others, located a home on the north side of Bogistow Pond, in what is now the Town of Sherborn. Here they continued to reside, during the rest of their lives, in a state of warfare with the savages, who then infested nearly all the early settlements in Massachusetts.

In the interesting account given by Mr. Morse, it is related that "they built for a garrison house a spacious and regular fortress. It was superior to any similar structure on the then frontier." He further adds that "to this place of security our ancestors, for more than two generations, were accustomed to flee in times of alarm, and here no small number of their children were born."

Benjamin Bullard was one of the signers of the first petition for the incorporation of the Town of Sherborn. In 1673 he sold his patrimonial estate in Watertown, and in 1674 he signed a second petition for the incorporation of Sherborn, soon after which the prayer

of the petitioners was duly granted. He eventually became the proprietor of large tracts of land in Medway, Sherborn and Holliston, some of which have been retained in the family name down to the present day. He died in Sherborn, 27 Sept., 1689. He had by his first wife three sons and three daughters, and the same number of each by his second wife. In closing a most excellent tribute to his memory, Mr. Morse eulogizes the "great Puritan ancestor" of the Bullards, and records the fact that "he sleeps hard by the scenes of his toils and his perils. On the apex of one of nature's pyramids, whose base is laved by the Charles River, repose his ashes, in company with those of the founders of Sherborn."

John³ Bullard (*Benjamin*², *Robert*¹), born 7 Mar., 1678, at Sherborn, Mass.; married 7 Jan., 1701-2 (at Sherborn), Abigail⁴, daughter of Hopestill and Abigail (Hill) Leland. She was born 17 Feb., 1683. They lived and died at Medway, Mass. (Jameson's Medway, 457). "Lieutenant John died 10 Jan., 1754, widow Abigail, died 30 Nov., 1761." (Vital rec.)

Children:

- I. Thankful Bullard, married John Harding;
- II. John Bullard, born 16 May, 1705; married Sarah Daniels;
- III. Abigail Bullard, born 4 Dec., 1708, married Timothy Clark.

The following are on the Medway record:

- IV. Hannah Bullard, born 12 May, 1714; married 31 Dec., 1733, Henry Daniels;
- V. Mary Bullard, born 7 Apr., 1717 (or 1716); married Moses Harding;
- VI. Comfort Bullard, born 2 Mar., 1721; married 6 Aug., 1742, Jonathan Wheeler (see p. 829);
- VII. Henry Bullard, born 1 Oct., 1723; married 28 June, 1770, Abigail Morse (Jemima Pond, says Morse) and died 30 Apr., 1799.

PIDGE FAMILY.

No line of descent from this family is given in this History. The pronunciation of this family name was evidently Pidge though it is sometimes on the Suffolk records spelt Pig and also Pigge. The Dedham vital records give it invariably as Pidge, Pidg, or Pedge.

Thomas Pidge settled in Roxbury, where he was admitted as a freeman 14 May, 1634, having brought from England his wife Mary and several children; and an eighth was born here (III, Sav., 435). He is given by Rev. John Eliot as a member of the earliest church at Roxbury (35 *Reg.*, 243). In the list of ye estates and persons of inhabitants of Rocksbury he is given as the owner of twenty acres (2 *id.*, 53).

He died 30 Dec., 1643, and his will was proved 12 Sept., 1644.

His widow married 13 Aug., 1645, Michael Metcalf of Dedham (6 *id.*, 175), where Mr. Pidge owned land. His will (Suffolk Co. Rec.) is as follows:

"14^o (7^o) 1644. Be it known to all men that this is the will of Thomas Pig, that he doth give to his son Thomas the house wth the home lott, 2 acres of fresh marsh, also my lott by the dead swamp & all the land in the neck both upland & Marsh, & the 5 acres at the great lots end. He to pay his brother John ten pounds, 5 at 21 years of age, & the other 5 a year after. To sonne Thomas Pig also the land in the Calves Pasture, paying his sister Hany Pigg 5 pounds, 3 pounds a yeare after his mother's death and the other three pound the year after that, and for defect not paying this sixe pounds at these tymes appointed, the land to returne to her. To daughter Saray, to daughter Mathew my Eight Acre Lott lyeing upon Pigs hill, & I give To them also my last Division of ground. To dau. Mary my allotment in the thousand Acres lyeing at Dedham. Wife to have all I have

so long as she lives to bring up my children; after her death my children to have their portions as afore-said.

Giles Payson Robert Williams

Testified before m^r Winthrop Dep: Gov: & Mr. Nowell the (7^o) 12-1644." (3 *Reg.*, 78.)

The children of Thomas and Mary Pidge:

I. Thomas² Pidge, died 1660 at Dedham, without issue (10 *id.*, 180);

II. John² Pidge (see);

III. Hannah² Pidge;

IV. Sarah² Pidge;

V. Martha² Pidge, born at Roxbury, baptised 12 Mar., 1643; she married 5 Apr., 1659, at Dedham, Benjamin² Bullard (see).

John² Pidge, born in England, probably about 1630. lived at Roxbury, subsequently Dedham, and married first Mary Farrington 27 Apr., 1667; by her he had one child.

I. John³ Pidge, born 16 Aug., 1670.

Mary (Farrington) Pidge died 22 May, 1676, and her husband married second, Elizabeth Newcomb 3 July, 1677. They had:

II. Jonathan³ Pidge, born 4 Apr., 1678;

III. Elizabeth³ Pidge, born 12 Mar., 1681;

IV. Josiah³ Pidge, born 11 Dec., 1683; he married Hanah ———, and had children on the Dedham records: John⁴ Pidge, born 26 Aug., 1709 and Timothy⁴ Pidge, born 2 Feb., 1714;

V. Hannah³ Pidge, born 22 Nov., 1686.

John² Pidge was a freeman at Roxbury 15 May, 1690 (3 *Reg.*, 347). Elizabeth Pidge of Dedham married 28 Dec., 1695, James Emery of Berwick, Maine. so it is evident that John² Pidge died before that date.

PARSONS FAMILY.

This family fits in with the pedigrees in this HISTORY because, as shown in Chart No. 4 on p. 208, Mary Parsons "of Cape Ann," Massachusetts, married at Gloucester, 26 Nov., 1719, Dea. Thomas³ Haskell (born 1690, died 1785) of Gloucester, and came with him to Portland. Smith & Deane call her "a cousin-german to Brackett," meaning Captain Anthony. They came to Portland soon after the marriage, and their daughter Mary⁴ married Joseph⁴ Quinby (pp. 204, 264). She was granddaughter of Jeffrey¹ Parsons the immigrant who lived at Gloucester (see) (Parsons MSS. at the N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Soc'y; Salem records).

"Jeffrey Parsons, born in 1631, left England when quite young, and went with an uncle to Barbadoes, where he lived several years, and came thence to New England. (This is from Babson's History of Gloucester.) He left in his native country a brother James, who died there about 1708, leaving several children: one of whom, Elizabeth Morgan, was living in 1714 at Ashprington, near Dartmouth, as appears by her letter to her cousin James in New England, dated 1714; copies of which are preserved in the family. In April, 1655, he bought of Giles Barge an acre and a half of land in Fisherman's Field. He also bought, about the same time, a house and land at the same place, which had once belonged to George Ingersoll, and still earlier to George Norton. There he fixed his residence; and descendants still live around the spot first occupied by their ancestor. Tradition has preserved the romantic incident that determined his choice for a partner for life. While walking on a hot summer's day, he was overcome with fatigue and thirst, and stopped at Vinson's Spring for rest and refreshment. The house of Vinson (see) was near by, and a benevolent impulse prompted his beautiful daughter Sarah to approach the weary

stranger with the tender of a drinking cup. The charms and kind attentions of the fair one made a deep impression on the heart of Jeffrey; and, as she reciprocated the sentiment she had inspired, she ere long became his wife. They were married Nov. 11, 1657. He was selectman several years; and died Aug. 16, 1689, leaving an estate of £317. She died Jan. 17, 1708. Among their descendants, is the distinguished Chief-Justice of Massachusetts." (Babson's Hist.)

In the early days of the Colonies, says Babson, "while the people were thus adding to their individual property, the value of their estates were impaired by the unjust and tyrannical measures of the Governor of New England. The rule of this governor, so arbitrary and oppressive, and exercised upon a people accustomed to great political privileges, aroused, as might have been expected, deep indignation and open resistance. Some 'feeble but magnanimous efforts of expiring freedom' were exhibited in the refusal of several towns to assess the taxes which the Governor and his Council levied upon them. One of these towns was Gloucester, seven of whose citizens—namely, William Haskell, Sen. (HISTORY, see p. 209); James Stevens; Thomas Riggs, Sen. (see p. 215); Thomas Millett (see p. 217); Jeffrey Parsons; Timothy Somes, and William Sargent, Sen.—were fined at the Superior Court in Salem for the non-compliance of the town with a warrant for the assessment of one of those odious taxes in the year 1688. The first five of these citizens were the selectmen of the town in that year, and Somes was its constable. In their 'complaint' of the abuses and wrongs to which they were subjected, they mention the visit to the town of the justices to bind them over for their appearance at court, and their payment, in addition to the expense of the bonds, of 'the Shott for said justices by their order at the Taverne;' stating that the 'Total for the first bout was three pounds fifteen shill-

ings money.' At court, all but *Somes*, were fined forty shillings each; to which three pounds one shilling each were added for fees. *Somes* was let off with the payment of fees only, on the evidence of the rest, that he, as constable, had but fulfilled his duty in the matter. The whole amount of expenses in the case was forty-two pounds seven shillings."

Jeffrey¹ and Sarah (Vinson) Parsons had at Gloucester:

- I. James² Parsons, born 18 Dec., 1658;
 - II. Jeffrey² Parsons, born 25 Jan., 1661;
 - III. Sarah² Parsons, born 19 Apr., 1663;
 - IV. Elizabeth² Parsons, born , 1665;
 - V. John² Parsons, born 24 May, 1666 (see);
 - VI. Jeremiah² Parsons, born 1672;
 - VII. Nathaniel² Parsons, born 1675;
 - VIII. Abigail² Parsons, born 1678;
 - IX. Ebenezer² Parsons, born 1680;
- died same year;
- X. Ebenezer² Parsons, born 1681.

John² Parsons (*Jeffrey*¹), born 24 May, 1666, at Gloucester, was married there 19 Jan., 1693, by Rev. S. Pierson, to Isabella², daughter of William¹ Haynes (see). She died 20 Nov., 1700, and he was married second 29 July, 1701, by Rev. John Rogers to Sarah Norton of Ipswich. She died 25 July, 1726, aged fifty-six. He died 1 Dec., 1714.

Children:

- I. John³ Parsons, born 22 Oct., 1693; he married 6 June, 1716, Elizabeth Haskell (for Haskell family, see p. 209);
- II. Mary³ Parsons, born 28 Apr., 1695; married 26 Nov., 1719, at Gloucester, Thomas³ Haskell (*Benjamin*², *William*¹) (see p. 212, where Thomas's generation number is once wrong);
- III. Sarah³ Parsons, born 5 Jan., 1709;
- IV. Josiah³ Parsons, born ;

- V. Rachel³ Parsons, born 26 Aug., 1699;
 - VI. Hannah³ Parsons, baptised 1 Sept., 1699;
 - VII. Thomas³ Parsons, born 10 May, 1702;
 - VIII. Daniel³ Parsons, born 28 Apr., 1704;
 - IX. Solomon³ Parsons, born 16 Feb., 1706.
-

WILLIAM VINSON.

William Vinson was of Salem as early as 1635, but removed to this place, says Babson, History of Gloucester, on the first settlement of the town. He is called, in the records, "potmaker." By grant and purchase, he became an owner of several lots of land, on one of which, probably, was the spring that perpetuates his name. He was also the original grantee of Five-pound Island. He was admitted a freeman in 1643; and in 1646, and several times subsequently, was one of the selectmen. He was on the Salem Grand Jury, 1649 (VI. *Ant.*, 150). He had a wife Sarah, who died Feb. 4, 1660. He next married, June 10, 1661, Rachel Cooke, a widow, who died Feb. 15, 1707; he died Sept. 17, 1690, aged about eighty.

Children of William¹ and Sarah Vinson:

- I. Sarah² Vinson;
- II. Hannah² Vinson; these two daughters, says Babson, were born before their parents came to Gloucester;
- III. Elizabeth² Vinson, born 1644;
- IV. Richard² Vinson, born ; died infant;
- V. John² Vinson, born 1648, dead by 1683;
- VI. William² Vinson, born 1651;
- VII. Richard² Vinson, born 1658;
- VIII. Thomas² Vinson, born 1662; these three sons died Dec., 1675;
- IX. Abigail² Vinson, born 1668.

William of Falmouth married before 1674, Mar-

Children:

II. Isabella² Haynes, born

Francis was a gunsmith. Francis and Elizabeth

... .. D.

II Elizabeth³ Haynes, born 13 Aug., 1698;

III Isabella³ Haynes, born 19 May, 1701;

IV. Deborah³ Haynes, born 29 Apr., 1703;

V. Francis³ Haynes, born 18 May, 1705;
married

VI. Annis³ Haynes (daughter), born 26 June, 1707; as Anstace (or Agnes, ch. rc.) she married 12 Sept., 1726, Nathaniel Wallis of Beverley;

VII. Sarah³ Haynes, born 14 May, 1710; apparently the one who married 24 Feb., 1725, Elias Cook;

VIII. Samuel³ Haynes, baptised 26 Oct., 1712;

IX. Hannah³ Haynes (posthumous), baptised 10 Mar., 1716-7.

No deaths of these children are recorded at Marblehead. The only seventeenth century birth or baptism of an Elizabeth Hooper on the Marblehead records is the daughter of Christian who was baptised 23 Aug., 1681, at the First Congregational Church.

CASE OF

GENERAL RICHARD N. BATCHELDER,

Quartermaster General, U. S. A.

Application for a medal of honor.

(An account of Gen. Batchelder, son of Nathan³, was given on p. 482 of this HISTORY, with portrait.)

No. 417,368.

Date May 25, 1895.

Official Copy.

Furnished to Brigadier General R. N. Batchelder,
Quartermaster General, U. S. A.

Under date of April 17, 1895, Lieut. Colonel Joseph S. Smith, late chief commissary, second corps, Army

of the Potomac, recommends that a medal of honor be awarded Brigadier General Richard N. Batchelder, Quartermaster General, U. S. Army, for distinguished gallantry in action against Mosby's guerillas, between Catlett's and Fairfax Station, Va., October 13-15, 1863, and states as follows:

* * * * *

"Brigadier General, (then Lieutenant Colonel) R. N. Batchelder, U. S. Army, was Chief Quartermaster of the 2nd Army Corps, operating under General Meade in the retrograde movement of the Army of the Potomac in the autumn of 1863, from Headquarters at Culpeper to Centreville, Virginia, to counteract and defeat the movement of the Army of Northern Virginia, under Lee, in its march on and proposed capture of Washington.

"Being ordered to move his train by a continuous day and night march to Fairfax Station, from Catlett's, and by reason of military necessity, being without the usual military escort afforded trains, he armed his teamsters and personally commanded them, while fighting his trains against heavy odds, successfully through a line of march.

"In these continuous skirmishes many men and horses were killed but Lieut. Col. Batchelder, by his gallantry and energy, succeeded, without the loss of a wagon, and without military aid, in moving his trains to Fairfax Station, six miles in the front of the Army of the Potomac, which was concentrating at Centreville, Virginia.

"This valuable service to the army and to the Nation, was brilliant in its idea and execution, and most exceptional in its character as it was in its results.

"Lieut. Colonel Batchelder was impressed with the spirit of a true soldier, and in excess of his bounden duty, he prevented serious embarrassment to the Army of the Potomac at a critical period, by insuring an efficient system of supply and giving facility and effect to its movements.

"The cause of failure of many campaigns has been directly traceable to mismanagement in the matter of supplies.

"The efficient service of Lieut. Colonel Batchelder in the Second Corps is most deserving of praise, and upon the occasion herein cited, was so brilliant and far reaching in its benefits as to be the subject of special mention by his superiors in their official reports.

"(Copies of the report and letters of Brigadier General Rufus Ingalls, Chief Quartermaster of Armies operating against Richmond, herewith.)

"Generals Meade, Warren and Ingalls, who were witnesses, are dead.

"The exceptional service which Lieut. Col. Batchelder performed in this instance, came under my personal observation as a member of General Warren's Staff, and I believe merits that special distinction, which is accorded exceptional and brilliant acts in the field under fire."

The recommendation of Colonel Smith is indorsed by Honorable Henry H. Bingham, M. C., late brigadier general of volunteers, as follows:

"As an officer upon the staff of Major Gen. W. S. Hancock and the several commanders of the 2d Army Corps, General Batchelder's entire record during the war of the Rebellion is most familiar to me. His exceptional distinguished and gallant services upon the occasion and dates herein specified, are in every respect worthy the special commendation of his Chief, Gen. Ingalls and certainly deserving the medal of honor."

Accompanying the letter of Colonel Smith is an extract from the official report of General Rufus Ingalls, Chief Quartermaster of the armies operating against Richmond, dated August 28, 1864, which is as follows:

"On the 15th of September the army was advanced to Culpeper and vicinity, where it remained until the 11th of October, when the movements of the rebel army induced a rapid march of the army of the Potomac to Centreville, as alluded to above. As this movement was a retrograde one, it became necessary to secure our trains by sending them to the rear in advance of the columns. Therefore, all the trains, except the ammunition and ambulances, fell back on the evening and night of the 10th beyond the Rappahannock, and parked on the two roads adjoining the railroad. The army was put in motion on the 11th, the ammunition wagons and ambulances preceding their respective commands. It was found that the enemy was marching on a line to our left nearly parallel with our own, and that the two armies were liable to come in conflict at any moment. Each appeared to be struggling to reach Centreville before the other. Under these circumstances our trains were obliged to pass on roads to our right, and to make night marches to keep well in advance. On the 13th headquarters were at Catlett's. All the trains were concentrated in one grand park at Weaversville, and ordered to make a continuous march night and day, by way of Brentsville, to Maple Valley; thence north, by Wolf Run shoals, to Fairfax Station. They were much exposed in making this wide circuit, and were attacked on two or three occasions by guerillas, but succeeded most splendidly in reaching Fairfax as soon as we concentrated at Centreville.

"Fairfax Station was now our depot, and our wagons were in the right place. This march was conducted under the immediate supervision of Lieutenant Colonel R. N. Batchelder, chief quartermaster 2nd corps."

Colonel Smith also submits an extract from a history of the second army corps, Army of the Potomac, by Bvt. Brig. Genl. Francis A. Walker, late assistant

adjutant general of the corps [1886, page 209], the text of which is as follows:

"Colonel Batchelder was one of the best, if not himself the very best, contribution made by the volunteer force to the supply department of the army. His subsequent promotion to be chief-quartermaster of the Army of the Potomac, and his present high position in the regular army, are evidence of the manner in which his duties with the Second Corps were discharged. However exacting the demands of the infantry or the artillery, of the commissariat or the hospital service, they were always met, and met so easily, that it seemed the simplest thing in the world to be done. It was impossible that the roads could become so bad as to keep the Second Corps train back. No matter how the troops were marched about, by day or by night, in advance or in retreat, the inevitable six-mule wagon was always close behind. 'Old Rucker' would have wasted more profanity on one requisition for forty nose-bags than Batchelder found necessary in running the teams of a whole corps for twelve months. Under a chief quartermaster, the gift of 'exhorting impenitent mules' fell almost into disuse. The toughest animal was converted immediately on entering the Second Corps, and never backslid, even under the provocation of two and a half feet of yellow mud. The service rendered to the troops by this sagacious and efficient officer could hardly be overestimated."

Indorsement.

"War Department,

"May 15, 1895.

"By direction of the President let a medal of honor be presented to General Richard N. Batchelder, Quartermaster General, U. S. A. for most distinguished

gallantry in action against Mosby's guerillas, between Catlett's and Fairfax Station, Va., October 13-15, 1863.

"JOSEPH B. DOE,
Ass't Secretary of War."

(Seal.)

INFORMATION WANTED.

I shall be glad to receive data about the *parentage of the wives* mentioned below, and the other information asked for. I have made no search yet of the records, and no doubt many of the facts can be very easily obtained.

Aborne (pp. 42, 45). When did Samuel² Aborne of Salem, born 1611, marry Catherine Smith of Marblehead?

Atwood (p. 237). Sarah Chresdee of England married at Haverhill, Mass., 1743, Joseph⁴ Atwood and lived at Bradford.

Barker (p. 759). Joanna, wife of Richard¹ Barker; he was at Andover, Mass., in 1643 and "probably married her at the time of his settlement there;" she died 1687; first child John² born about 1644 at Andover.

Barnet or Barnard (p. 795). Hannah Barnet William was at Amesbury, Mass., in 1640. Their first child was born there about 1643; Rachel was presumably born in England.

Barnet or Barnard (p. 795). Hannah Barnet married 1678 at Newbury, Joshua² Boynton and died there, 1723. (Note: The Essex County families set forth in VI. *Essex Antiquarian*, 120, do not give this Hannah.)

Bolles (p. 41). Mary, wife of Joseph Bolles, who was at Winter Harbor and Wells, Maine, as early as 1640. She was born 1624, and is conjectured to

have been a daughter of Morgan Howell, who died at Wells, 1678.

Bradley (p. 489). Sarah Bradley, born 1677, married 1697, perhaps at Exeter, N. H., James² Bean, and lived at Kingston; she died there 1738. (Perhaps she was the daughter of Daniel of Haverhill, mentioned by Savage.)

Bray (p. 59). Joan, wife of John Bray, who came with him from Plymouth, England, about 1660, to Kittery, Me.

Brewer (p. 30). Anne, wife of John¹ Brewer. He was at Cambridge, 1642, Sudbury 1647. Arabella, who married Jonathan³ Brewer, 1717, at Framingham.

Chapman (p. 767). Elizabeth Chapman, married 1705 (Boxford?) John¹ Kimball. (Perhaps daughter of Thomas of Charlestown, baptised 1680, mentioned by Savage.)

Clifford (p. 691). Sarah, who married John² Clifford. Sarah, who married Isaac⁴ Clifford (p. 697).

Coffin (p. 773). Sarah Coffin, a descendant in about the fourth generation from Tristram² Coffin, Jr., married 1742 at Newbury, Oliver⁵ Knight, and removed to Atkinson (or Plaistow), N. H. Was she born 1701, daughter of Peter and Aphia; or born 1725, daughter of John and Anna; or born 1725, daughter of Stephen, Jr., and Sarah; or born 1726, daughter of Joseph and Margaret, all printed in Newbury Vital Records? (Try Newbury probate records.)

Cole (pp. 143-4). Ann, wife of John¹ Cole, of Salem, 1644, and perhaps at Hampton 1638; she died at Salem, 1681.

Susannah, wife of Samuel³ Cole, who moved from Lynn to Boxford, 1717. She was born 1690 and died at Boxford, 1785.

Cottle (pp. 157-160). Sarah, wife of William¹ Cottle, of Newbury (was her name Ring? See Hoyt's

Old Families.) She married second, 1673, John Hale, of Newbury, and died about 1698.

Dix (p. 761). Mary Dix, married William² Barker, 1676, at Andover; she was born 1655, died 1744.

Foss (pp. 426-430). Parentage of John and Mary or Elizabeth Foss, of Portsmouth or Dover, as early as 1661, died 1699-00; and proof that it was their daughter Elizabeth (born 1666, died 1746) of Portsmouth that married Nathaniel¹ Batchelder, of Hampton Falls. Mary, John Foss's first wife, was daughter of ——— Chadbourn; Elizabeth, second wife of John Foss, was probably daughter of William and Jane Berry.

Gilman (pp. 537, 632, 639). Ancestry of Jacob Gilman (probably great-grandson of Edward³) whose daughter Mary was born 1715; he married Mary⁴ Ladd 1704 at Kingston.

Goffe (p. 814). Joanna Goffe married William¹ Longley of Charlestown, Lynn and Groton. She married second, about 1683, Benjamin Crisp, survived him and died at Charlestown, 1698 (see Longley in this article). Her brother was Thomas Goffe of London, 1620.

Hardy (p. 570). Ann or Lydia, first wife of Thomas² Hardy. He was born 1605, and lived in Boston and Ipswich, moved to Rowley 1653, and to Bradford about 1663, where he died 1678. His son Thomas² was born about 1635.

Haynes (p. 847). Margery, wife of William Haynes, before 1674; he died at Newbury, 1702; her first husband was Nicholas White, lived at Falmouth (Portland, Me.).

Hill (p. 835). Frances, wife of John¹ Hill; he lived at Dorchester 1633, died 1664.

Hannah, wife of John² Hill, lived at Dorchester and 1656, Medfield; she died 1690.

Huntington (p. 806). Proof that Joanna, the wife of William¹ Huntington, was the daughter of John¹ Bailey (see Hoyt I., 378).

Jackson (pp. 28-9). Parentage of Dr. George Jackson, Sr., who died at Marblehead, 1724.

Kimball (p. 765). Mary, wife of Richard² Kimball, who came to Salem. She died 1672. Richard was at Topsfield, Mass., 1664, and had moved to Wenham between 1652 and 1656.

Sarah, wife of John³ Kimball, died 27th July, 1706. He was born at Ipswich about 1721, lived at Boxford as early as 1669, when his first child was born. He was dismissed in good standing from the Topsfield to the Boxford Church 1702; will filed at Salem.

Longley (p. 814). William¹ Longley, born 1614 at Firsby, Lincolnshire, England, son of John of that place. The parish records there should be useful (see Goffe).

Moody (p. 631). Proof that Philip⁴ Moody (Philip's generation number wrongly given once on p. 631) was the father of the John Moody (born 1712-6) of Kingston, who married Mary, daughter of Jacob Gilman.

Pepperell (p. 53). William Pepperell's parents' names; "he was born at Tavistock, near Plymouth, England, about 1646." If that is true, no doubt the parish record would throw light on the problem.

Piper (p. 787). Sarah, wife of Nathaniel Piper; he came over as early as 1653 and died at Ipswich 1676. She then married Ezekiel Woodward and lived at Wenham.

Porterfield (p. 19). Ancestry and wife of William Porterfield who appears on Portland records, 1735, and is supposed to have arrived from Ireland about 1717.

Quinby (pp. 64, 104). Mary, wife of Robert² Quinby; he was born at Salisbury about 1663 and died there 1715.

Sanborn (p. 731). Sarah, wife of Benjamin Sanborn; she was born 1666, died 1720, Hampton Falls, N. H.

Slemons (p. 20). Ancestry and wife of Robert Slemons, who came from Ireland to Falmouth, 1717.

Smith (p. 577). Mary, wife of Hugh¹ Smith, who came with him from England to Rowley and after his death in 1655-6 she married, 1657, Jeremiah Ellsworth.

Smith (p. 421). Was Deborah, wife of John¹ Smith, of Martha's Vineyard, daughter of George Parkhurst of Watertown?

Smith (p. 693). Ann Smith married Israel³ Clifford, Hampton, N. H.

Smith (p. 726). Hannah Smith married 1685, Samuel² Healey, Salisbury, Mass.

Smith (pp. 42, 45). Catherine Smith, of Marblehead, married Samuel Aborne of Salem, born 1611.

Smith (pp. 191-3). Ann Smith, married 1721, Newbury, Captain Joseph³ Titcomb (born about 1700). She died 1763.

Smith (p. 31). Mary and Elizabeth Smith, married at Brookfield, Mass., David⁴ Brewer, who lived at Framingham and died there after 1765.

Stevens (p. 768). Elizabeth, born 1613, wife of John¹ Stevens who lived at Newbury and after 1645 at Andover. On the record 1673 she calls Joseph Parker "brother." She died at Andover 1691.

Tenney (p. 574). Ann, wife of Thomas¹ Tenney, who came with him 1638 from Yorkshire—probably near Rowley—England, and settled at Rowley, Mass., 1639. (Was she sister of Dea. Thomas Mighill? See 24 Ess. Inst. Hist. Coll.)

Thorn (p. 800). Joanna Thorn married 1670 at Salisbury, Lieut. John² Stevens.

Tuck (p. 735). Joanna married Robert Tuck at Gorlston, Suffolk, Eng., and died 1674 at Hampton, N. H.

Tuckerman (p. 813). Emma, wife of Otho¹ Tuckerman, of Portsmouth, before 1651, and survived his death there 1664.

Martha, wife of Nathaniel² Tuckerman; he was born 1660 at Portsmouth, lived at Ipswich; removed 1712 to Portsmouth.

Wheeler (p. 829). Parentage of Jonathan Wheeler born 1718, married at Medway, Mass.; 1742, traditionally from Rhode Island.

Whitman (p. 812). Eliza Whitman, married about 1630 Edmund Edenden, who lived at Boston, Mass.

Wicom (p. 575). Ann, wife of Richard¹ Wicom who was at Rowley 1643; she died there 1674.

CUTTING FAMILY.

See Moody family (HISTORY, p. 629.)

John¹ Cutting, Captain and Mr., of Charlestown and Newbury, "shipmaster;" married Mary ———. Coffin, in his History of Newbury, states that he was from London. He made several voyages to England and brought many passengers to this country; removed from Charlestown to Newbury about 1642, but Wyman states that he bought land in Charlestown in 1648. He was one of the eight commissioners, all entitled to the prefix "Mr.," who were appointed by the Town of Newbury in 1642 for removing from Parker River to Merrimac River; and previous to 1645 he received a grant from the Town of Newbury of a farm of two hundred acres. He died Nov. 20, 1659, at Newbury. His will was dated Oct. 22, 1659, and probated March 27, 1660. Widow Mary married Mr. John Miller; and died Mar. 6, 1663-4, at Newbury; will dated Nov. 26, 1663, probated Mar. 29, 1664; called a widow then.

Children:

I. A son² [John²?] Cutting, born probably before 1620; married before 1641; he had a

daughter, Mary³ Cutting, born before 1642; married at Newbury, first, 30 Nov., 1657, Samuel² Moody (*William*¹) of Newbury; see p. 629; second, 24 June, 1679, Daniel Lunt. She named a son Cutting Moody. A Mary Cutting was admitted to the Charlestown Church, March 21, 1652, perhaps either she or her grandmother; her mother's name is not known;

II. Judith² Cutting, married about 1637. James¹ Browne; died about 1650, and her husband married her sister Sarah;

III. Mary² Cutting, married about 1640, Nicholas¹ Noyes of Newbury; they named a son Cutting Noyes;

IV. Sarah² Cutting, born about 1629; married first, James¹ Browne; second, Nov. 29, 1677, William Healy*, Sen., of Cambridge; perhaps third, Dec. 3, 1685, Hugh March, Sen., of Newbury. Mr. Browne's daughter Sarah married William Healy, Jr. (see p. 725).

The foregoing is from an article by Mr. David W. Hoyt, just published in 48 *Ess. Inst. Hist. Coll.* 85.

SLEMONS-PORTERFIELD NOTES.

Slemons (pp. 22, 121). Robert¹ Slemons was chosen fence viewer, 1749; in the same year his son William² was chosen constable in place of Robert, who declined to serve.

Slemons (p. 21). A considerable account of William² Slemons (*Robert*¹) appeared at p. 21. Mr.

* Account of him published in this HISTORY, p. 724. On the Middlesex record of deeds is a deposition (says Mr. Hoyt) of James and Hannah Brown, Feb., 1682, "about Mr. William Healey's courting their mother."

Chapman adds: William was quite prominent in town affairs, was a member of the board consisting of five members when Mowatt bombarded and destroyed a large part of Portland in 1775. He resided a little westerly of Stroudwater Village where Mr. Fred A. Johnson lives, the cellar, frame, and boarding of the Slemmons house and those of the residence of Mr. Johnson being the same (*Deering News*, Dec. 8, 1899).

Slemmons (p. 121). William⁴ Slemmons married Abigail⁶ Quinby (*Benjamin*^{5 4}, *Joseph*³, *Robert*^{2 1}) 10 Nov., 1813.

Children:

- I. John⁵ Slemmons, born 8 Aug., 1815 (see p. 124):
- II. George⁵ Slemmons, born 29 Aug., 1817;
- III. Harriet⁵ Slemmons, born 29 Dec., 1819;
- IV. Catherine⁵ Slemmons, born 1 July, 1823;
- V. Oliver⁵ Slemmons, born 20 Nov., 1825;
- VI. Sarah⁵ Slemmons, born 1 Apr., 1828;
- VII. Abigail⁵ Slemmons, born
- VIII. ———⁵ Slemmons, born

William³ Slemmons married Mary⁵ Quinby 15 Jan., 1781, says L. B. Chapman, instead of the date given on p. 122; his daughter Sally⁴ Slemmons died 9 Jan., 1800; his son Thomas⁴ died unmarried 15 Apr., 1821, and his daughter Mary⁴ married 29 Nov., 1813, or, according to another family record, 30 Nov., 1814.

The marriage of Catherine³ Slemmons (p. 123) to Captain John Porterfield took place 25 Apr., 1788; their son-in-law was James Rounds, of Saco, Me.; his marriage to Elizabeth Porterfield took place 28 Dec., 1819, by Rev. Caleb Bradley.

Rounds (p. 123). Cemetery inscriptions at Stroudwater, Me.: James Rounds of Saco, died in Westbrook Nov. 8, 1826, ae. 33; James P., son of James and Elizabeth, died May 22, 1833, ae. 9 yrs.

Porterfield (pp. 20, 118, 123, 178). For those interested in the Stroudwater family I take the following information from the old cemetery there:

"Thomas Porterfield, who was burned in a logging camp at Waterford, Me.," 23 Mar., 1813, aged 27;

Polly Porterfield, died 3 Apr., 1854, ae. 74;

James Porterfield, died 9 Sept., 1826, ae. 50;

Mr. William Porterfield, died 16 Aug., 1788, ae. 45;

Elizabeth, wife of William Porterfield, died 12 Oct., 1844, ae. 98;

Catherine, daughter of William and Dolly Porterfield*, died 5 Apr., 1833, ae. 9 y.

"John Porterfield's Family Monument, Erected 1845.

D. P.

M. E. P.

N. P."

Margaret Porterfield was married by Rev. Caleb Bradley of Westbrook, Me., 11 Oct., 1807, to Charles Pierce; 1802, June 27, by Rev. Caleb Bradley, Jonathan Sparrow and Eleanor Porterfield were married. She was his second wife, born 17 Nov., 1773, died 5 Aug., 1865; Jonathan Sparrow, born 25 Dec., 1768, died 20 Aug., 1843. His first wife, Hannah, had died 10 Feb., 1790, aged twenty-five. Phoebe, daughter of Jonathan and Hannah, died 5 Dec., 1798, ae. two years five months. The children of Jonathan and Eleanor (Porterfield) Sparrow were Maria, born 1 June, 1803, died 29 July, 1885; Thomas J., born 4 Mar., 1805, died 22 Dec., 1870 (Eaton's History of Thomaston, Me., II. 361, mentions Captain Patrick Porterfield who arrived about 1749 and names his family; see also III. Me. *H. G. Recorder*, 106; White's

* William Porterfield was married by Rev. Caleb Bradley of Westbrook 16 Feb., 1819, to Dorothy Bailey.

History of New England, 203, refers to Mrs. Sarah Porterfield and family, 1741, of Georgetown, Me.)

Ferguson (pp. 122, 272, 382, 645). Mr. Chapman writes: "Charles Ferguson was born in Eliot, Me., 20 Jan., 1777; he was son of Daniel. The Fergusons lived at first 'on the Point' at Stroudwater, then in the William Slemmons house now standing, late the residence of Joseph C. Parker, deceased, from which place they moved to Hollis.

"Charles Ferguson died there 26 Feb., 1863; his wife, Mary⁴ (Slemmons), died 15 Jan., 1870 (cf. p. 272); their graves are in front of the house where they lived, but no memorial stones (three sons were living in Hollis until recently—may be yet). The Slemmons have no gravestones at Stroudwater."

THE QUINBY HIGHBOY.

(See photograph opposite p. 716.)

In the old Quinby mansion at Stroudwater, Maine, among many interesting pieces of furniture, is a high-boy, made of very dark wood, either mahogany or English chestnut, which was said by the late Almira F.⁷ Quinby, to have been the property of Captain John⁵ Quinby (born 1760; p. 315). His daughter, Eunice (born 1783), the wife of Major Ezekiel Day (see p. 329) gave it as her wedding present to her niece, Mary Ann⁷, daughter of Moses⁶ Quinby (born 1786; p. 323), on the occasion of her marriage to Martin Hawes (see pp. 313, 325), whose only surviving son, Hon. Andrew Hawes, now owns it, and kindly supplied the photograph of it reproduced here. Mr. Hawes was born in the old house, and says, "My own recollection of it begins with climbing up the front of it by the process of getting from one drawer to the next higher, and my mother snatching me away.

"Its dimensions are, from the floor on which it stands, seven feet and five inches to the top of the finial; width, three feet, eight inches.

"From the floor to the underside it is nineteen inches; from front to back, it is twenty and a half inches.

"It is a duplicate of one that belonged to Samuel Freeman (the great Sam. of Revolutionary days—the Poo Bah of that era in old Falmouth)."

EDITORIAL NOTES.

A title page and table of contents for Volume IV., now concluded, will, as heretofore, be sent (without charge) with this number or shortly afterwards.

An index giving the name of every individual mentioned in *NEW ENGLAND FAMILY HISTORY*, from page 1 to page 867, is now in process of compilation. I am obliged to charge one dollar for it and if you want a copy, let me know.

Slemons (p. 124). Mrs. James Lewis Morris, formerly Cora Slemons, has moved from Corydon, Indiana, to Anchorage, Kentucky, R. F. D. 16. She strongly approves of this *HISTORY* and intends to have hers bound as she says she thinks such things ought to be kept. She is righter than she wots, for the first four numbers constituting Volume I., are quoted at fifteen dollars. Before that figure had been reached, Senator George Peabody Wetmore, Chairman of the Committee on the Library, United States Senate, had paid thirteen dollars and a half for a file of this magazine, and others of the few remaining copies of the first volumes have been taken at similar prices.

Batchelder-Smith (p. 421). Referring to John¹ and Deborah Smith whose daughter Deborah married Nathaniel³ Batchelder, Judge C. E. Batchelder wrote me in 1901 that this John¹ Smith's wife Deborah "was probably daughter of George¹ Parkhurst of Watertown, although I doubt if there is any positive proof of it; see A. M. Whitmore's article in *N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register* for 1873."

Philip Quinby (pp. 62, 109). The list of Philip's children on p. 109 is incomplete. Add:

- 5a. Henry⁴ Quinby, born 7 May, 1739;
 - 5b. Joseph⁴ Quinby, born 16 Mar., 1740.
-

Mary (Long) Smith (pp. 236, 587). Mrs. Perry L. Hobbs writes me that she has made a careful search and believes Savage is in error; she adds that "Boston Marriages" gives her name as Mary Smith (see gravestones, p. 865).

Quinby-Cole (pp. 326, 550). Both Thomas⁷ Quinby and Benjamin James⁷ Cole were delegates to the Republican Union National Convention at Baltimore, which nominated Abraham Lincoln for his second term as President, 7 June, 1864. They nominated Andrew Johnson of Tennessee for Vice-President. The New Hampshire delegates were four at large and two from each district, as follows:

At Large: Onslow Stearns, Concord; John B. Clarke, Manchester; William Haile*, Hinsdale; Thomas E. Sawyer, Dover; First District: Joseph B. Adams, Portsmouth; Benjamin J. Cole*, Gilford; Second District: Edward Spaulding, Nashua; David Cross, Manchester; Third District: Shepard L. Bowers, Newport; Enoch L. Colby, Lancaster.

* Portrait opposite p. 584.



Gravestones at Copp's Hill, Boston, John^d and Mary (Long or Smith) Atwood (see pp. 236, 587, 864).

The oil paintings, photographs of which have been reproduced in this HISTORY, of Benjamin⁴ and Anne⁴ (Pearson) Titcomb (opp. p. 192), and of Moses⁶, Levi⁵, and Anne⁶ (Titcomb) Quinby (opp. pp. 316, 318, 320), in the Quinby mansion at Stroudwater, were painted by John Brewster of Buxton, Maine, as were the portraits of Dextor and Jane (Frost) Brewer (opp. pp. 4 and 14) in the possession of the editor. Portraits of Maj. Ezekiel and Eunice⁵ (Quinby) Day (see p. 329) by Cole are in the possession of Mrs. Sewell, Freehold, N. J.

Shapleigh (p. 618). Mr. Charles F. Haseltine, 1822 Chestnut St., Philadelphia, Pa., one of the most painstaking genealogists of our time, who for amusement only, has collated one of the largest manuscript collections of New England vital records in private hands, says that as Alexander Shapleigh's daughter Catherine was married to James Treworgy (at Kingsweare, opposite Dartmouth) 16 Mar., 1616, it is impossible that Alexander, her father, could have been born about 1600 as stated in the *Register*, whence Mr. Haseltine supposes our statement at page 618 was taken. He adds: "The *Western Antiquary*, published at Plymouth, England, gave him a stated birth date, viz: 1585; but this also is an error, for he would have had to be about fifteen and his daughter fourteen or fifteen when their respective marriages took place, which is hardly conceivable."

Treworgy (p. 622). "I was the one," continues Mr. Haseltine, "who published the facts in the *Register* on which are based the statements concerning James Treworgie which you printed on page 622; but he could not have been born as late as 1614, since we know he married Katherine Shapleigh in 1616. It was I who discovered the record of baptism of their son John Treworgie in the church at Kingsweare."

GENEALOGY OF THE RAND FAMILY

in the United States

Compiled by FLORENCE OSGOOD RAND

Fully indexed and supplied with blank memorandum pages, and illustrated; printed in clear type on good paper and bound in red cloth.

Price, Four Dollars

Address

MRS. HENRY LANG

36 Hawthorn Place, Montclair, N. J.

BOYNTON FAMILY

By John F. Boynton and his wife
Caroline (Harriman) Boynton, 1897

A Few Copies Left

Bound in cloth, 350 pages, fully indexed and illustrated, **for sale at \$6.00 a copy**, (postage 25 cents extra).

Apply to

MRS. CAROLINE H. BOYNTON

12 Broad St., Groveland, Mass.

THE BREWSTER GENEALOGY

1566-1907

A Record of the Descendants of William Brewster of the "Mayflower," Ruling Elder of the Pilgrim Church which founded Plymouth Colony in 1620.

More than 20,000 descendants of Elder William Brewster, through four of his grandsons, namely: Benjamin³ Brewster (*Jonathan*²), Isaac³ Allerton (*Fear*² *Brewster*), William³ Brewster (*Love*²) and Wrestling³ Brewster (*Love*²).

This work also contains valuable information concerning

PILGRIM HISTORY

Illustrations of historic localities, portraits, etc.

Two volumes, 8vo, cloth, 1,495 pages. Full Index. Illustrated.

Price \$15.00 net, per set. Express charges collect.

Address EMMA C. BREWSTER JONES

Norwood, Cincinnati, Ohio

BOYNTON FAMILY

By John F. Boynton and his wife
Caroline (Harriman) Boynton, 1897

A Few Copies Left

Bound in cloth, 350 pages, fully indexed
and illustrated, **for sale at \$6.00 a
copy**, (postage 25 cents extra).

Apply to

MRS. CAROLINE H. BOYNTON

12 Broad St., Groveland, Mass.

